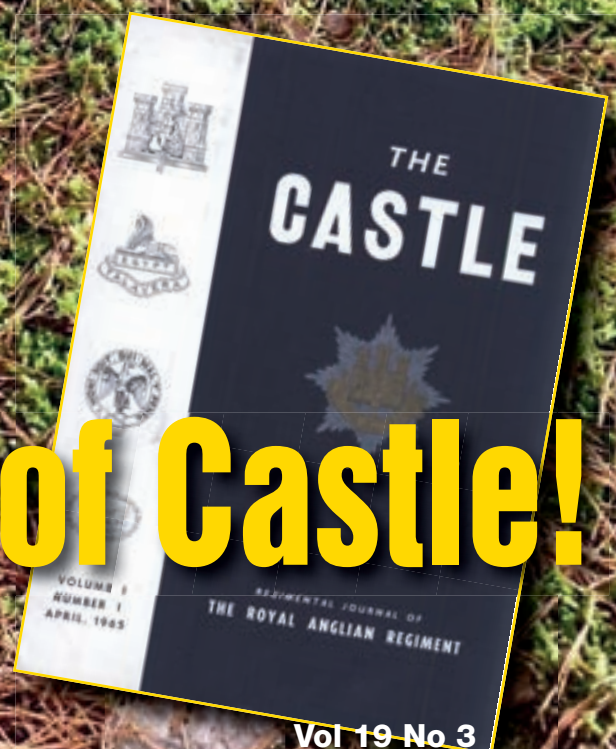




# CASTLE

JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT

# 100th Issue of Castle!



December 2019

Vol 19 No 3







**Editor: Maj RG Corcoran MBE**

## Contents

The Colonel of the Regiment	6	3 (Essex and Hertfordshire) Company	132
The Regiment	8	4 (Lincolnshire) Company	136
Regimental Matters	10	5 (Suffolk and Cambridgeshire) Company	141
<i>Castle 100th edition</i>	10	Steelbacks News, Exercises and Adventure Training	144
<i>Regimental Council</i>	13		
<i>Benevolence</i>	14	<b>Special Features</b>	
Mainly About People	44	<i>Cycling in the Himalayas</i>	162
Regimental Museum	50	<i>How Haig Housing helps soldiers leaving the Army</i>	166
Diary Dates 2020	52	<i>30 Years on - Looking for Lord Lucan</i>	167
Personalia	54	<i>An Essex Regiment soldier laid to rest after 102 years</i>	168
Can You Remember?	56	<i>An unknown hero and the identity bracelet</i>	172
		<i>Samuel Needham VC Commemoration</i>	176
<b>1st Battalion (The Vikings)</b>		<i>Op Banner - A Postscript</i>	178
<i>From the Commanding Officer</i>	66	<i>Remembering...</i>	179
<i>A (Norfolk) Company</i>	67	<i>Poachers Summer Ball</i>	180
<i>B (Suffolk) Company</i>	78		
<i>C (Essex) Company</i>	84	ACF	182
<i>D (Cambridgeshire) Company</i>	91	CCF	184
<i>HQ Company</i>	96		
<b>2nd Battalion (The Poachers)</b>		<b>Regimental Association Branch News</b>	
<i>From the Commanding Officer</i>	100	<i>Norfolk</i>	188
<i>A (Lincolnshire) Company</i>	102	<i>Suffolk</i>	190
<i>B (Leicestershire) Company</i>	105	<i>Essex</i>	195
<i>C (Northamptonshire) Company</i>	110	<i>Cambridgeshire</i>	198
<i>D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Company</i>	114	<i>Lincolnshire</i>	200
		<i>Leicestershire</i>	208
<b>3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)</b>		<i>Northamptonshire</i>	212
<i>From the Commanding Officer</i>	124	<i>Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire</i>	217
<i>1 (Norfolk and Suffolk) Company</i>	126	Deaths and Obituaries	222
<i>2 (Leicestershire and Northamptonshire) Company</i>	128	Regimental Charity Donation Form	238

**Front cover:** 1st Battalion - a Norfolk soldier takes aim during a section attack.

**Rear cover top:** 2nd Battalion - A (Lincolnshire) Company FHD top cover.

**Rear cover bottom:** 3rd Battalion - annual deployment exercise, bayonet training.

## Regimental Internet Website

[www.royalanglianregiment.com](http://www.royalanglianregiment.com)



© Crown Copyright: This publication contains official information. It should be treated with discretion by the recipient. The opinions expressed in the articles in this journal are those of the authors and do not necessarily reflect the policy and views, official or otherwise, of the Regiment or the Ministry of Defence. No responsibility for the goods or services advertised in this journal can be accepted by the publishers or printers. Advertisements are included in good faith.

Sareda Ltd, 64 Headlands, Kettering, Northamptonshire NN15 6DG. Tel 01536 412277 :: Mob: 07977 536709

**The Colonel-in-Chief**  
**HRH The Duke of Gloucester KG GCVO**








---

## Battle Honours

---

### Battle Honours on The Queen's Colour

Mons, Loos, La Cateau, Somme 1916, 1918, Marne 1914, Arras 1917, 1918, Aisne 1914, 1918, Cambrai 1917, 1918, Ypres 1914, 1915, 1917, 1918, France and Flanders 1914-1918, Neuve Chapelle, Macedonia 1915-1918, Gallipoli 1915-1916, Salerno, Gaza, Anzio, Palastine 1917-1918, Cassino I-II, Shaiba, Gothic Line, Mesopotamia 1914-1918, Italy 1943-1945, St Omer-La Basse, Crete, Dunkirk 1940, Singapore Island, Normandy Landing, Malaya 1941-1942, Briex Bridgehead, Yu, Venrai, Ngakyedauk Pass, North-West Europe 1940, 1944 -1945, Imphal, Tobruk 1941, Kohima, Defence of Alamein Line, Chindits 1944, North Africa 1940 -1943, Burma 1943-1945, Villa Grande.

### Battle Honours on The Regimental Colour

Namur 1695, Blenheim, Ramilles, Oudenarde, Malplaquet, Dettingen, Louisburg, Minden, Quebec 1759, Martinique 1762, 1794, Havannah, Seringapatam, Corunna, Talavera, Albuhera, Badajoz, Salamanca, Vittoria, Peninsula, Bladensburg, Waterloo, Ava, Ghuznee 1839, Khelat, Cabool 1842, 1879, Moodkee, Ferozeshah, Sobraon, New Zealand, Goojerat, Punjaub, South Africa 1851-1853, 1879, Inkerman, Sevastopol, Lucknow, Taku Forts, Afghanistan 1878-1880, Nile 1884-1885, Tirah, Atbara, Khartoum, Defence of Ladysmith, Paardeberg, South Africa 1899-1902, Korea 1951-1952.



# From the Colonel of The Regiment

---

This year's edition of the Castle will help to shed light on the outstanding work that has been done day in and day out by your Regiment, both at home and abroad, throughout the year. You will notice that much of it happens in parts of the world that matter to us all, but in ways that fail to attract attention from the media, unless things go very wrong. In large part the Army's task is to keep it that way: slowly and patiently working with others to deter potential enemies, to protect British interests, and to enhance our prosperity, while preserving our ability to fight and win when we need to.

With this as a backdrop, I'll start with a review of the Battalions' activities over the last 12 months. The 1st Battalion recovered from Kabul in April after a 6 month tour. This was their sixth tour this century, more than any other British infantry Battalion. Their role, alongside 1 RGR, was to provide the backbone of the Kabul Security Force, a UK-led multinational Brigade sized organisation that provides protection to NATO both routinely and in crisis, while mentoring the Afghan Army and Police in the capital as they work to prevent attacks against civilians from the Taliban, Islamic State and others. Concurrently, A Company deployed as part of the United Nations to South Sudan, a young country that is beset with challenges and held together largely by the United Nations and foreign aid. The Battalion reunited in July, just in time to celebrate Minden Day in some style and in the presence of our Colonel in Chief. While it is dangerous to make predictions, on current plans they are due to return to Kabul in 2020 after a 17 month tour interval before deploying with their families to Cyprus in 2021 for two years.

The 2nd Battalion completed their sixth residential tour of Cyprus this year, returning to their familiar stomping ground in Cottesmore where they'll be ensconced for the next 4 years. They have come back from Cyprus in fine form having successfully made the most of their time in the eastern Mediterranean, enjoying all that the island has to offer while fulfilling a range of interesting and challenging training and operational commitments. As well as their on-island responsibilities, they deployed throughout the Middle East, most significantly in support of the Royal Navy in Bahrain and as part of an important exercise with the Egyptian Army that received a good deal of attention in Whitehall and beyond. They have more challenges ahead of them. As I write they are completing their conversion to become a light mechanised battalion, training with Foxhound vehicles which they will take to Salisbury Plain in early 2020 for a major exercise, with the 1st and 3rd Battalions providing the enemy. Then later in 2020 they should deploy at Company and then Battle Group level to Mali, on the first and second iteration of a new operation that will see the British Army work as part of the United Nations mission, providing the Force Commander with the ability to patrol deep into the desert. It promises to be a fascinating, if difficult, deployment and we wish them every success and good fortune.

The 3rd Battalion continue to excel in all that they do with an impressive range of activities and commitments.



They have supported the Regular Battalions seamlessly, both on operations and in training. As the only UK-based Royal Anglian battalion for much of the year, they have led most of the Regimental events of which there were many. They excelled at this year's Cambrian Patrol Exercise, an



international event that saw teams from all over the world and from across the British Army complete two days of military skills in the most arduous of conditions carrying plenty of weight over long distances. They were awarded a Silver medal for their efforts, a rare achievement that pays testament to the Battalion's professionalism and commitment. They also spent this year's annual deployment exercise in Sennybridge, honing their infantry skills and enjoying all that the Brecon Beacons could offer in terms of demanding training. Next year will be no less busy, not least for the Bn HQ who will lead a mix of Vikings, Steelbacks and Household Cavalry against the Poachers on Salisbury Plain.

I covered the challenge that poor recruiting presents to the Army and the Regiment in last year's foreword. I am glad to report that we are now recruiting well. The Army and Capita (the company that has been contracted to recruit new soldiers and officers) have made huge progress in reducing bureaucracy, applying common sense to medical standards, bringing soldiers back into recruiting offices, and designing a marketing campaign that was not to everyone's taste but resulted in the highest number of applications for at least 5 years. The Regiment has leant into all this work and more. We are beginning to see fruit as a result, with an expected increase to the strength of our Battalions over the next 12 months as fully manned Catterick Platoons complete their training. But we have some way to go with all three battalions sitting between 80-85% of what they need. This is much better than most, but not nearly good enough given the support we enjoy within our counties. Recruiting will therefore remain a Regimental priority for some time to come, and I would be grateful if you could do all that you can to help.

Turning to people, the Regiment continues to enjoy success on the Army's promotion boards. On the soldier front we have a new crop of WO1s with WO2s Butterick, Rawdon, Johnson and Seaton-Norton taking over RSM responsibilities in the 1st, 2nd and 3rd Battalions, and the East Midlands University Officer Training Corps. They are magnificent soldiers who will serve their units brilliantly. On the officer front, Brigadier Olly Brown is now standing at the helm of 4 Infantry Brigade and Col Guy Foden has been selected to attend the Higher Command and Staff Course. Lt Cols Will Meddings and Adam Wolfe now command the 2nd and 3rd Battalions, and Lt Col Graham Goodey will take command of the 1st Battalion next summer. Lt Cols Bruce Weston and Matt Woodeson

were outstanding COs of the 2nd and 3rd Battalions. They performed exceptionally throughout their time in command, but just as importantly have built the strongest of foundations that will allow their successors to flourish. The Regiment enjoyed rich pickings from the 2019 Honours lists. Lt Col Phil Moxey receiving a hugely deserved QCVS for his and the 1st Battalion's performance in Afghanistan. WO2 Kennedy received a Joint Commander's Commendation in the same list. Majors Ben Hawes and Dave Robinson received MBEs for their contributions to HQ 1 (UK) Division and to the United States Army Manoeuvre Captain's Course. Finally, WO1 Towe received a Meritorious Service Medal for an outstanding contribution over a full career, including his time as the Army's Senior Drum Major at Catterick.

We have seen a number of changes to appointments within the Regimental council this year, not least the retirement of Brigadier James Woodham who has served the Regiment superbly in his seven years as a Deputy Colonel of the Regiment and in his many years of Regimental service before that. He also leaves the Army after a spectacular career exemplified by his award of a Military Cross for his service in Iraq and a CBE for his command of 7th Armoured Brigade in Afghanistan. He will be sorely missed. Brigadier Dom Biddick and Col Richard Lyne have become Deputy Colonels of the Regiment, and Major General Simon Porter has kindly agreed to continue his Regimental service as President of the Regimental Association.

Let me finish by thanking the RHQ team for being as busy and brilliant as ever, supporting veterans, fundraising, raising the profile of the Regiment, supporting recruiting and looking after those who have fallen on hard times or who need a little extra help. We are particularly well blessed on the fundraising side, particularly in Cambridge where we have had four events in the last year raising many thousands of pounds for the Regimental charity. RHQ have also supported the Regimental Day in Duxford where we hosted 2000 members of the Regimental family, a fantastic Regimental Representative event at Grimsthorpe Castle in Lincolnshire, and the burial of an unknown Royal Leicester killed in Italy in WW2 amongst many, many others. Their contribution is typical of the Regiment: they go about their business without fuss or fanfare, deliver at every turn, and look after those who will serve, have served and are serving, selflessly and energetically. We are very lucky to have them.

# The Regiment

## Colonel-in-Chief

HRH The Duke of Gloucester KG GCVO

## Colonel of the Regiment

Major General RW Wooddisse CBE MC

## President of the Regimental Association

Major General SL Porter CBE

## Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment

The Reverend Paul Whitehead

## Assistant Honorary Chaplain to the Regiment

The Reverend Stephen Smith

## Deputy Colonels of the Regiment

1st Battalion: Brigadier DSJ Biddick MBE MC

2nd Battalion: Colonel SJR Browne OBE

3rd Battalion: Colonel RFL Lyne

## Senior LE Officer

Lieutenant Colonel PN Blanchfield (*Lieutenant Colonel R Bredin MBE from Summer 2020*)

## College of Colonels

**Chairman of Regimental Trustees:** Brigadier DJ Clements MBE

**Colonel MS:** Brigadier DSJ Biddick MBE MC

**Colonel Communications:** Colonel SJR Browne OBE

**Colonel Recruiting:** Colonel RFL Lyne

**Colonel Heritage:** Colonel RE Harrold CVO OBE

**Colonel Benevolence:** Lieutenant Colonel PRC Dixon OBE

**Colonel Cadets:** Brigadier OCC Brown

## Regimental Trustees

Colonel of the Regiment, Brigadier D J Clements MBE, Brigadier AJC Wild MBE, Lieutenant Colonel BD Weston, Captain SC Lane, Captain KP Tansley, DJ Till and Regimental Secretary. Secretary: Assistant Regimental Secretary

## County Colonels

<b>Norfolk:</b>	Lieutenant Colonel MA Nicholas MBE
<b>Suffolk:</b>	Lieutenant Colonel MH Wenham
<b>Essex:</b>	Colonel CAF Thomas TD DL
<b>Cambridgeshire:</b>	Lieutenant Colonel D Denson TD
<b>Lincolnshire:</b>	Colonel GWC Newmarch
<b>Leicestershire:</b>	Captain TR Wilkes
<b>Northamptonshire:</b>	Lieutenant Colonel RHL Blomfield MBE TD
<b>Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire:</b>	Major JN Whatley DL

## Regimental Museum

Chairman of Trustees: Colonel PGR Horrell TD DL

Trustees: Colonel NH Kelsey OBE TD, Lieutenant Colonel SD Etherington OBE, Lieutenant Colonel ACE Marinos, Lieutenant Colonel A Powell MBE, Major T Dormer TD, Major PH Williamson MBE, Captain PR Randall, JMH Naylor and Regimental Secretary. Secretary: Deputy Regimental Secretary

## Alliances

<b>Australia</b>	The Royal Tasmania Regiment
<b>Barbados</b>	The Barbados Regiment
<b>Belize</b>	The Belize Defence Force
<b>Bermuda</b>	The Royal Bermuda Regiment
<b>Canada</b>	Sherbrooke Hussars
	The Lincoln and Welland Regiment
	The Essex and Kent Scottish
	The Lake Superior Scottish Regiment
<b>Gibraltar</b>	The Royal Gibraltar Regiment
<b>Malaysia</b>	1st Battalion Royal Malay Regiment
<b>New Zealand</b>	3rd Battalion (Auckland (Countess of Ranfurly's Own) and Northland) Royal New Zealand Infantry Regiment
<b>Pakistan</b>	5th Battalion The Frontier Force Regiment
<b>South Africa</b>	First City Regiment
	Regiment de la Rey

The Regiment is affiliated to the Worshipful Company of Poulterers

The Regiment is affiliated to *HMS St Albans*



## **Civic Honours**

*The Regiment has been granted the Freedom of:*

Barking and Dagenham, Basildon, Bedford, Boston, Brentwood, Broxbourne, Bury St Edmunds, Cambridge, Celle, Charnwood, Chelmsford, Cleethorpes, Colchester, Corby, Dacorum, Diss, Dunstable, Ely, Gibraltar, Grantham, Great Yarmouth, Grimsby, Harborough, Harlow, Harpenden, Haverhill, Havering (formally Romford), Hertford, Hinckley and Bosworth, Huntingdon, Ipswich, Kettering, King's Lynn, Leicester, Lincoln, Lowestoft, Luton, Newham (formally East Ham), Northampton, Norwich, Oadby and Wigston, Peterborough, Redbridge (formally Ilford), Stamford (honorary status), St Neots, Southend-on-Sea, Stevenage, Sudbury, Thurrock, Uppingham, Watford, Wellingborough and Wisbech.

## **Regimental Locations**

### **Regimental Headquarters**

The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks, Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP33 3RN  
Tel: 01284-752394. Mil 94205-2001  
Website: [www.royalanglianregiment.com](http://www.royalanglianregiment.com)  
Shop online: [www.royalangliandirect.co.uk](http://www.royalangliandirect.co.uk)

**Regimental Secretary:** Lieutenant Colonel (Retd) RCJ Goodin OBE

Email: [robert.goodin769@mod.gov.uk](mailto:robert.goodin769@mod.gov.uk)

**Assistant Regimental Secretary (Finance and Benevolence):** Major (Retd) RP Grenfell

Email: [robert.grenfell153@mod.gov.uk](mailto:robert.grenfell153@mod.gov.uk)

**Deputy Regimental Secretary (Communications and Heritage):** Vacant

**Regimental Adjutant:** Captain AJ Clancy

Email: [anthony.clancy100@mod.gov.uk](mailto:anthony.clancy100@mod.gov.uk) (*Captain K Forsyth from Spring 2020*)

**Chief Clerk:** Vacant

**Records and Benevolence Officer:** Mrs J Laidlaw

Email: [joanna.laidlaw118@mod.gov.uk](mailto:joanna.laidlaw118@mod.gov.uk)

### **RHQ Area Office**

#### **Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Cambridgeshire**

The Keep, Gibraltar Barracks,  
Bury St Edmunds, Suffolk IP33 3RN  
Tel: 01284-749317  
*Area Secretary:* Captain P Hudson  
Email: [peter.hudson104@mod.gov.uk](mailto:peter.hudson104@mod.gov.uk)

#### **RHQ Area Office Lincolnshire, Leicestershire, Northamptonshire, Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire**

Kendrew Barracks, Cottesmore, Rutland LE15 7BL  
Tel: 01572-812241 Ext 7161  
*Area Secretary:* Major (Retd) TJ StC Brown  
Email: [timothy.brown133@mod.gov.uk](mailto:timothy.brown133@mod.gov.uk)  
Clerk: [anne.godbolt100@mod.gov.uk](mailto:anne.godbolt100@mod.gov.uk)

### **Regimental Museum**

Royal Anglian Museum, Duxford Airfield,  
Duxford, Cambridgeshire CB22 4QR  
Tel: 01223-497298  
*Curator:* Melissa Kozlenko  
Email: [royalanglianmuseumcurator@outlook.com](mailto:royalanglianmuseumcurator@outlook.com)  
Website: [www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk](http://www.royalanglianmuseum.org.uk)

## **Battalion Locations**

### **1st Battalion**

Lieutenant Colonel PC Moxey MBE  
(*Lieutenant Colonel GJ Goodey MBE from Summer 2020*)  
Royal Artillery Barracks, Woolwich,  
London SE18 4BB

### **2nd Battalion**

Lieutenant Colonel WJ Meddings  
Kendrew Barracks  
Cottesmore,  
Rutland LE15 7BL

### **3rd Battalion**

Lieutenant Colonel AP Wolfe MBE  
Army Reserves Centre, Blenheim Camp,  
Newmarket Road, Bury St Edmunds,  
Suffolk IP33 3SW

## **Regimental Representatives**

**Infantry Training Centre, Catterick:** Captain J Ellen

**RMA Sandhurst:** *Captain M Durkin from Spring 2020*

**Cambridge University OTC:** Major M Bevan

**East Midlands University OTC:** Captain SC Hale



## Regimental Matters

# Welcome to the 100th edition of Castle!

by Major Peter Williamson:

I suspect that most readers would be surprised to learn that this is the Centenary Edition of *Castle*. You may be forgiven for your surprise: the Regiment is only 55 years old, the frequency of publication has varied considerably over the years, and the numbering system used on each issue, while traditional, is rather confusing.

So how do we know that we have reached our century? Well several years ago the Trustees of the Regimental Museum decided to have all copies of *Castle* scanned and converted into searchable PDFs using optical character recognition (OCR) software in order to facilitate the answering of historical enquiries. The Museum had a number of bound volumes, but there appeared to be gaps in the collection. Being a regimental history buff, or nerd as some would argue, I knew for sure that I had a complete set. I was serving by the time the second issue appeared and religiously kept all copies that I had since received; and I can remember scrounging the first issue from, I think, Pat Macdonald when we were stationed in Catterick in 1968. So I utilised my collection to create a 'checklist' giving full details of all *Castle* issues over the years, and have maintained that document since.

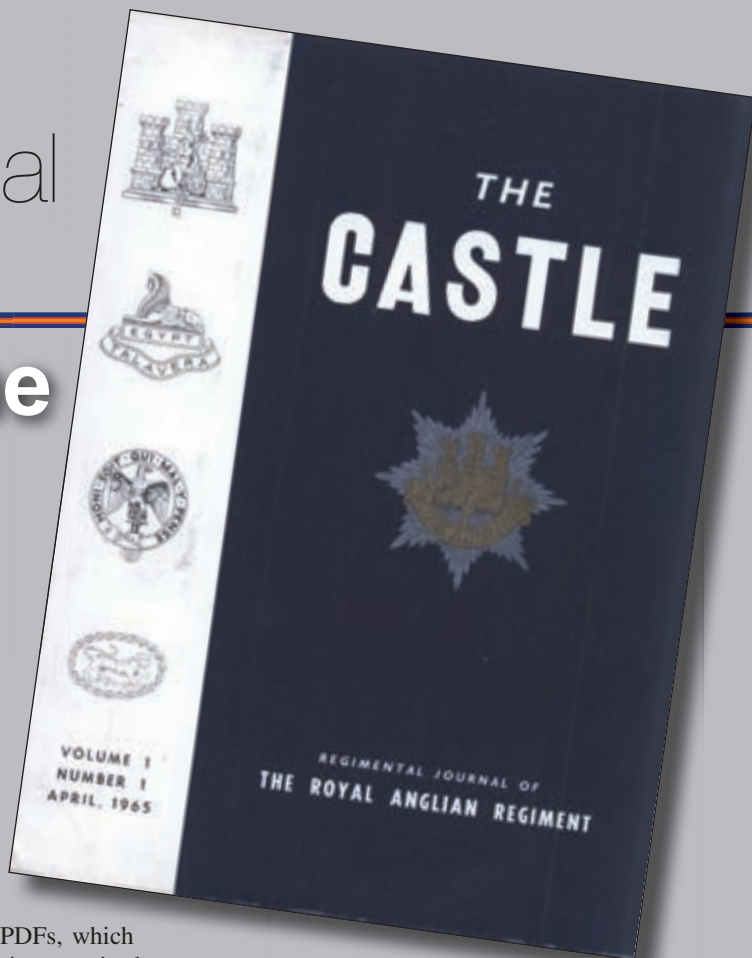
We decided to use my collection for the scanning work, and after replacing, from various sources, a couple of copies which were somewhat dog-eared the job was done, for all issues up to the end of 2010. The result has since been available on a hard drive at the Museum and has proved to be an invaluable tool to help answer queries. From just before Christmas, though, all those scanned Castles (and our checklist) have been available on the new Museum website

for anyone, anywhere, to search free of charge. There are a few glitches

in some of the PDFs, which we will need to iron out in due course, and the other task to be done is to bring the scanning up-to-date. The latter is already being addressed, with copies of *Castle* from 2011 to 2018 having just been delivered to a new contractor; the result should be available on the Museum website in the spring.

Having started to make the effort to get the Museum's Castles into good order we completed the work: I donated my set so that they could formally be accessioned into the collection as original items; they were then put into archival-quality packaging (individual polyester sleeves and acid-free cardboard storage boxes) and moved to our secure, environmentally controlled, offsite store; we got the bound copies in the Museum office up-to-date; finally we liaised with RHQ and the 9 other museums and archives which collect copies of *Castle* to ensure that their holdings were complete. We then repeated the process for the journals published by the 1st, 2nd and 3rd East Anglian Regiments, but perhaps that's another story.

It is interesting to note how *Castle* has changed over the years. The first issue in May 1965, shown here, consisted of some 80 pages in the old octavo size. There was some colour on the cover but it was rather old-fashioned and uninspiring. The content was really rather formal, and very much written by 'management'. Quite a few photographs



**Above: the first edition of *Castle*, Volume 1 Number 1, April 1965.**

were included, but they were all black and white. You could buy your copy for 2/6d (12½p in today's money). The second and third were very similar, but there were a number of pungent comments to the effect that the style and presentation were way out of date.

With the fourth issue, in May 1966, came some changes; a topical photograph, albeit still black and white, appeared on the front cover; the main editorial comment was written by 'Private Angle' whose professed aim was 'to establish closer links with my readers'; the style was certainly improved; and production was standardised at 2 issues a year, in May and October.

Sadly things took a downward turn in 1972, when in the May issue it was announced that *Castle* would in future be published only once a year for reasons of cost (and the cover price was set at 50p). This inevitably led to the content being much less current, and sometimes to confusion because it wasn't always clear whether an event had happened during the current year or the previous one. In addition, the photographic cover was dropped from January 1974 onwards, being replaced by the Charles Stadden drummer painting - very nice but far less interesting. This was probably another cost saving measure.



At the end of 1980 Lt Col Bill Murray Brown DSO aka Private Angle retired after 15 years as Regimental Secretary and with 22 issues under his editorial belt. This was the catalyst for a rethink and in the issue of early 1982 it was announced that the journal would be converted to tabloid format and published twice a year in order to make the content more immediate. In the event the frequency went up to 3 per year, and the 13 issues which followed were certainly far more 'newsy', very readable, and very up-to-date. The downside was that they were not built to last, and finding copies today is very difficult.

Clearly the tabloid format was not to everyone's taste, because in June 1987 Castle reverted to octavo size, with the same Stadden drummer cover, published twice a year in June and December. As the



Above: The fourth issue, now with photographic cover, May 1966.



The first tabloid issue, November 1982.

Colonel of the Regiment then said: 'After four years of experiment with tabloid journalism, the Regimental Council decided that Regimental interests would be best served by biannual production in the more formal magazine format, while retaining the content we have become used to in recent years.'

Things were pretty static for the next 19 issues, then in December 1996 came big changes: the size went up to A4, a colour photograph appeared on the cover, and some colour pages were introduced. The page count was 82 - much the same as the first issue, but the style of the content was by now far less formal. Over the next 15 years the number of pages steadily rose to something like double that number.

The June 2014 issue saw all pages in colour and a lot more photographs, bringing quite a dramatic improvement to the visual impact of the journal. Sadly this came at a cost, because the next number announced a return to publication only once a year meaning that the content would be far less current. That is where





# Regimental Matters

we stand today, although the number of pages is now near the 200 mark.

A regimental journal needs to achieve two objectives at the time it is published: it has to be something of a 'document of record', ensuring that key events, appointments and the like are adequately recorded, and it has to provide news of what's happening across the board so as to enhance the esprit de corps of the whole regimental family. Does Castle do this? Well, in my opinion it could do somewhat better with the first, but largely achieves the second albeit with the disadvantage of low publication frequency. In particular I am impressed by the spread of contributors now involved, from Private soldier to General; that very much enhances the perception of Regimental unity.

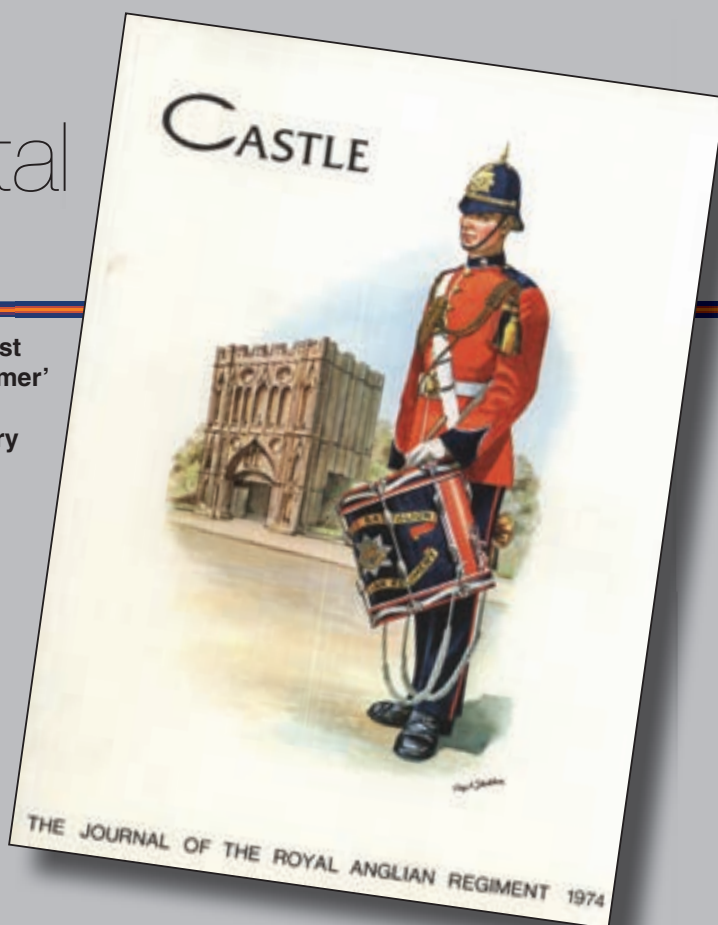
The lasting heritage value of regimental journals, though, is considerable, because they reflect what people thought at the time and the things that were important to them.

then. Moreover, the content is unique - it won't be found anywhere else. Thus they provide valuable amplification of the basic historical facts for scholars, and a rich mine of information, particularly

personal information, for museums and casual enquirers from future generations.

So we can celebrate the Centenary Edition with pride, and look forward, hopefully, to the next 100 issues!

**The first 'Drummer' cover, January 1974.**



The first A4 issue, with colour cover, December 1996.



And to 2020 and the current issue of Castle - this one!



# The Regimental Council in 2019

The Regimental Council met at the Royal Hospital Chelsea in May and at the Army and Navy Club in November. The Council is made up of the Colonel of the Regiment, the Deputy Colonels of the Regiment, the Commanding Officers, the Chairman of our Regimental Trustees and the Regiment's Senior LE Officer.

Other senior members of the Regiment's College of Colonels are routinely invited to attend as advisors on Regimental projects. The Regimental Plan covering routine Regimental business is kept updated, allowing the Regimental Council to focus on high

priority matters. In summary, in 2019:

- **Recruiting:** Regimental Recruiting was given the highest priority. Following the review of Regimental Recruiting, the Regimental recruiting staff and the operating processes followed best practice, using the model being proposed as the new Infantry Recruiting Plan.

- **Communications to support Recruiting:** The Council commissioned the Regiment's new Regimental Website from a commercial partner, which is due to take over from our current website in

early 2020. Social media has been given a high priority with the appointment of a Regimental Digital Consultant, and an increasingly coordinated effort is being made to further develop our social media.

- **Branding:** The strength of the Regiment's brand for external communications is being reinforced. Royal Anglian rank slides were funded for an initial issue to Battalions at the Regiment's expense in early 2020.



2008 CELEBRATING 10 YEARS 2018

of  
Dogs saving lives



Please help us to continue our life-saving work and make a donation today by texting  
**SNIF17 £5 to 70070**  
[www.medicaldetectiondogs.org.uk](http://www.medicaldetectiondogs.org.uk)

Registered Charity in England and Wales No. 1124533 and in Scotland No. SC044834



**Providing specially trained assistance dogs for injured and disabled men and women of the UK Armed Forces and UK Civilian Emergency Services.**



**Support Us**

By fundraising  
Donation  
Spreading the word!

[www.houndsforheroes.com](http://www.houndsforheroes.com)  
email: [info@houndsforheroes.com](mailto:info@houndsforheroes.com)

Hounds For Heroes is registered in England and Wales as a charitable company, limited by guarantee.  
Company Number: 1134266  
Charity Number: 1134266  
Registered Address: 17 Warwick Gardens, Rayleigh Essex. S58 8TQ



# Regimental Matters

## Benevolence Report 2019

The Benevolence Committee met 11 October 2019 and minutes were circulated. Highlighted points were:

**Casework:** Casework statistics for FY 18-19 and the current FY to date are attached. They have been adjusted adding grants made by age groups as recommended by the Chairman.

- Trends: The level of casework has stabilised after the spike seen in the early part of the year. Several cases have been submitted by caseworkers where no need was established, the applicant either having high disposable income or considerable savings.
- Wayland Fund: The fund has been used three times is the last FY with a total of £2692.
- Children's Fund: Tristan Teague (formerly Bonner) the son of the late Cpl Darren Bonner received his Children's Trust dividend (£53k) this month on his 18th birthday.
- In Service: The In Service request system is working well.

### Finance

The budget for benevolence this FY is £120k. This consists of 51% of the Day's Pay Scheme, estimated at £52k for this FY, with the Regiment Council granting the remainder. There is likely to be an underspend in this FY estimated circa £30k.

### Fundraising

a) Day's Pay Scheme. The Stats to date are attached. Income for this FY £109k a drop on last FY. Battalions are requested to do a sweep of non-payers.

b) Budget. In this year's budget RHQ are tasked to raise £40k from events and donations. Bns are to raise £10k between them.

(1). Vikings	£0
(2). Poachers	£115
(3). Steelbacks	£2206
(4). RHQ	£19117

### AOB

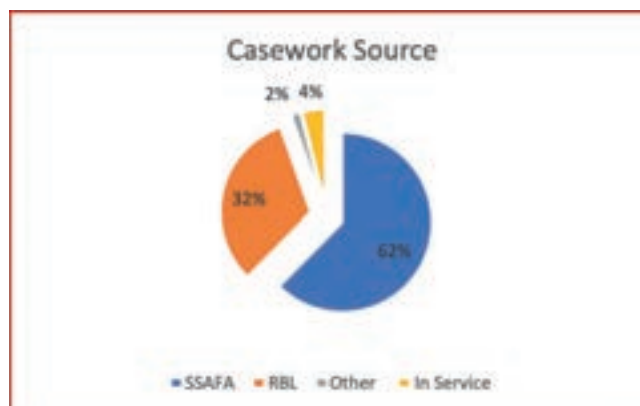
a) CMS2. CMS 2 will be introduced in November the Secretary will attend training.

b) Regimental Involvement with Outreach for PTSD Suffers. There has been considerable social media traffic relating to this subject. Questions arose as to what RHQ and the Regiment intended to do about this subject.

An individual message was sent which explained what the Regiment's policy, how we implement that policy and what we intend to do in the future. It was also explained that as a charity we could not and must not pass comments on social media relating to benevolence

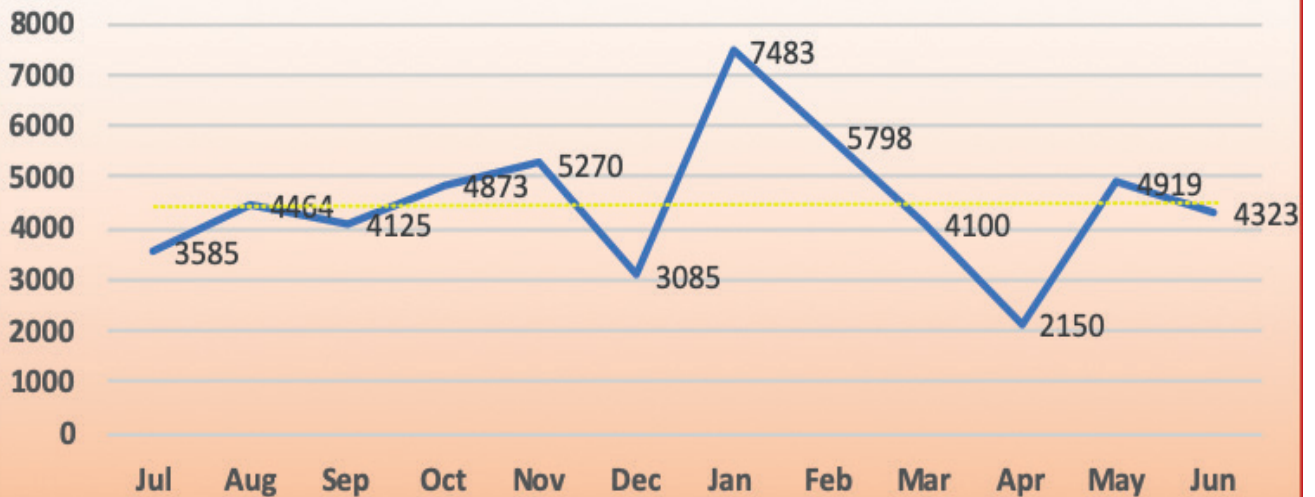
## Royal Anglian Benevolence Statistics 2018-2019

Cases Presented	Total	216	Awarded:	125	Declined	82	Rejected	9		
Benevolent Fund	Grants	£51,162.00	In Service	£4,548.0	Wayland	£2,692.00	Average	£467.22		
Other Grants	ABF	£13,000.00	Children's	£47,000.0						
									Regimental Total	£71,402.00
									ABF	£100,226.00
									RBL	£35,331.00
									Others	£16,000.00
									Almonied Total:	£222,959.00

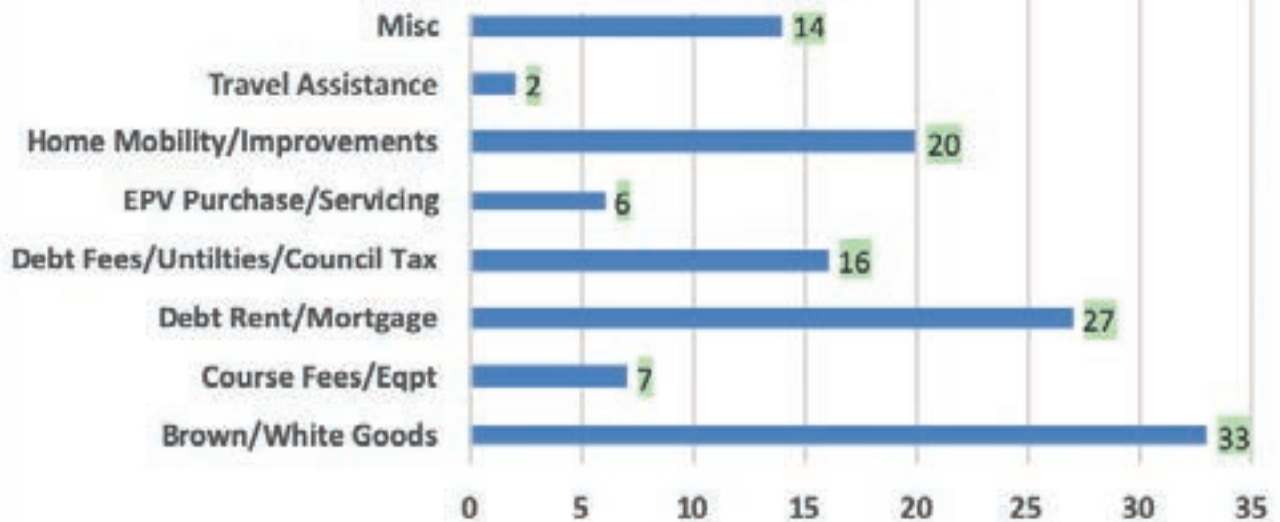




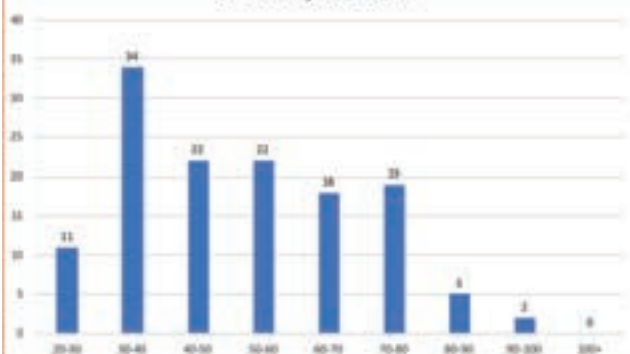
## Monthly Analysis



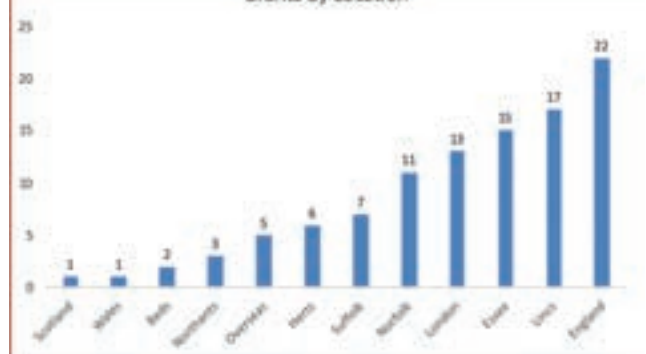
## Assistance Provided



GRANTS by AGE GROUP



Grants by Location





# Regimental Matters

## Regimental Benevolence

*Maj (Retd) RP Grenfell*

Regimental Benevolence continues as my main effort. The Benevolence Committee has met twice to provide assurance, discuss issues and report to the Regiment Council. All statistics used in this article are for the last financial year up to 30 Jun 19.

### Casework

The level of casework has stabilised after spike seen in the early part of the year. This was common across all military third sector groups. No reason for this was identified. A total of 216 cases were presented by caseworkers, of which 125 received grants, 82 were declined and the remainder were rejected as having never been a serving R Anglian. The main reason for declines is requests for funeral and care home fees which fall outside the scope of charity, or no need identified because of excessive disposable income or savings. The Wayland Fund, a restricted fund for amputees was used three times is the last Financial Year with a total of £2692. We remain grateful to the caseworkers of the

SSAFA and RBL.

There has been a significant increase in Regimental serving members and veterans seeking assistance over our forebear Regiments. The 'In Service' system was utilised eight times and is working well.

### Budget

The budget for benevolence is £120k made up of 51% of the Day's Pay Scheme £55.5k and the Regimental Council granting the remainder.

The Benevolent Charity delivered £71.5k with others being asked to contribute making the total benevolence deliver £230K.

### Fundraising

The Day's Pay scheme income was £109k. Fundraising activities by RHQ which come via generous donations, fundraising activity and benefactors via our Just Giving page amounted to £40k. The Poachers raised an excellent £5k through their Channel Swim, Ex Iron Poacher and an Ultra marathon.

Anyone wishing to raise money for the Charity can either use our Just Giving page or seek advice from the author at RHQ.

### Children's Fund

In the wake of recent conflicts, the Charity set up Trust Funds for the children of those that died on operations. The fund matures on their 18th Birthday when they receive the divided, Connor George the son of the late LCpl Darren George had his cheque presented to him by our Chelsea Pensioners and the Royal Hospital in November 2018.

### Regimental Involvement with Outreach for PTSD Suffers

There has been considerable social media traffic relating to this subject which has prompted an article in this edition.

If you find yourself in need, hardship or distress, seek the assistance of a caseworker from the SSAFA who will forward your request to the Benevolent Charity.

## Soldiers and Veterans Health Care

*Major (Retd) RP Grenfell*

A flurry of social media posts relating to the care of our veteran community, prompted me to put pen to paper. I have been involved for three years in a team that delivers a package to GPs in the third year of their training entitled Veteran's Health Care.

It is a module they must attend to become qualified. In doing so it hoped they will become veterans' champions when they enter practice. Like many, I joined a social media group whose aim is support veterans from our community with mental health issue. I was concerned by the level of sufferers and in awe of those who volunteered to help. I have gathered information from my own experiences and other sources which might be of some benefit to those serving or veterans who have physical or mental health issues.

Regimental Headquarters has no outreach capability and are completely reliant on the caseworkers, primarily from SSAFA and the RBL. The charity donates annually towards caseworker support and training via the ABF who provided the governance.



Whilst serving health care is looked after at unit level by the Unit Health Committee, it looks at the physical and mental wellbeing of individual and starts the process of the introduction of a Care Plan. In many cases this a short process which may involve medical intervention, physiotherapy, medication

or external expertise provided by several organisations.

Defence Recovery Capability. A MoD led initiative making sure wounded, injured and sick Armed Forces personnel receive the help they need. Personnel Recovery Centres (PRCs) are at the heart of this, offering guidance and support as well as space for people to recover in their own time. These centres are sited within or close to Garrisons. As well as providing access to Army facilities, they offer the chance to recover in a military environment which can be vital to improving recovery time. Each centre has a dedicated team who help to:

- Improve confidence and self-esteem;
- Provide medical care;
- Encourage physical fitness;
- Deliver tailored recovery programmes;

- Offer training and new skills;
- Support with personal development;
- Facilitate projects, activities and outings.

### **Defence and National Rehabilitation Centre (DNRC)**

The DNRC opened in 2018. It is a state-of-the-art Ministry of Defence clinical rehabilitation facility, it provides expert care and support for wounded, injured and sick Armed Forces personnel. The new DNRC has replaced the original centre at Headley Court, Surrey. Based at Stanford Hall on the Nottingham-Leicestershire border, it provides world-class rehabilitation facilities including advanced specialist care for amputations, serious or multiple fractures, muscular damage, spinal injuries and more. The complex trauma gym will enable the DNRC team to provide patients with everything they need to support them on their journey – whether it's to return to service or transition to civilian life and a new career.

### **Battle Back Centre 01952 815 670 (serving personnel) 01952 815681 (veterans)**

Battle Back Centre Lilleshall was established by the RBL in 2011 to support wounded and injured service personnel returning from Iraq and Afghanistan. Its aim is to help ensure the best possible recovery for the Armed Forces community, whether it's returning to duty or successfully transitioning to civilian life.

As well as continuing to support wounded, injured and sick service personnel, more recently they have expanded our service with the introduction of wellbeing courses for veterans. Centered around adaptive sport and adventurous training activities, such as wheelchair basketball, archery, mountain biking, climbing and caving, Battle Back helps build camaraderie as well as the chance to connect through shared experiences.

The programmes are designed to help grow confidence and improve motivation as well as the ability to deal with stress. Delivered alongside expert coaching, it also helps to develop positive thinking, focusing on what someone can achieve instead of what they cannot.



### **Veteran Support**

On leaving the service if you develop an issue that is related to your service then you should use the Veterans – Priority NHS Health Treatment. A veteran is someone who has served in the armed forces for at least 1 day. When servicemen and women leave the armed forces, their healthcare is the responsibility of the NHS.

It's very important for continuing healthcare that you register with an NHS GP and remember to tell them that you have served. This will help your GP to better understand any service-related health conditions that you may have and ensure that you are referred, where appropriate, to dedicated services for ex-forces. The GP Staff will know how to code your records.

If you've recently left the Regiment, it's important to give your GP the paperwork that your military medical centre gave you, including any medical records. You may not have any in this case the GP will apply to the Army Personnel Centre (APC) Glasgow to recover an electronic copy. A word of caution do not delay, APC Glasgow will deep archive your record after six months and will take much longer to recover.

This will help to ensure your military health record transfers to your NHS health record. It will also give your GP information on your health and ensure that any ongoing care and treatment is continued. Be sure to tell GP any repeat prescriptions or ongoing issues. Being flagged as a veteran in your NHS medical notes will help to ensure that you are able to access dedicated services for those who have served in the UK armed forces. These include services for mental and Physical health.

### **No Disadvantage**

You should not be disadvantaged from accessing appropriate health services, so it's important that you notify your current GP if you're moving, particularly if you're on a waiting list for medical treatment, so this information can be transferred across. All veterans

are entitled to priority access to NHS care (including hospital, primary or community care) for conditions associated with their time within the armed forces (service-related).

But this is always subject to clinical need and doesn't entitle you to jump the queue ahead of someone with a higher clinical need. If the NHS service you're dealing with is unaware of priority treatment, you're actively encouraged to tell them about it and ensure you have told them you have served. Failing that, you can enlist local health care commissioners, your local authority community covenant lead or one of the national service organisations, such as the Royal British Legion, to support you. More information on the duty of care owed to service personnel is available on line.

### **Personalised Care Programme**

If you have served in the UK armed forces and have a complex and lifelong health condition, you may be eligible for the veterans personalised care programme. This is to ensure you have more choice and control over how your care is planned and delivered. It is based on what matters to you, meaning that you can choose how best to live your life and get the right support to do so.

If eligible, you will have a single personalised care plan for all your health and wellbeing needs that is developed with you and a range of organisations, including health and social care and military charities. As part of this, you may get a personal budget to pay for some of the care and support you need. You should also get more support in the community and be able to access a range of help, such as emotional and practical support from people who have similar health conditions or disabilities. To apply search on line for local clinical commissioning group (CCG).

### **The Veterans' Mental Health Transition, Intervention and Liaison (TIL) Service**

The Veterans' Mental Health Transition, Intervention and Liaison Service is a free NHS mental health service for all ex-serving members of the UK Armed Forces and service personnel who are





# Regimental Benevolence

making the transition to civilian life including reservists. They work with any veterans' and those transitioning from military to civilian. They help veterans with any mental difficulty. Some of the most common problems veterans tell them they experience include:

- Low or changeable mood
- Feeling anxious or vulnerable
- Losing your temper easily or having difficulties controlling anger
- Feeling "on edge" or "on the lookout" all the time
- Difficulty sleeping or having nightmares
- Using illegal drugs and/or alcohol to help you cope
- Having difficulty relating to others (including loved ones)
- Re-experiencing or remembering traumatic experiences
- Thoughts of hurting yourself or suicide
- Finding it difficult to settle back into civilian life after leaving the forces

Contact TILS for your area, details at the end of this article. They also accept referrals from any health professionals or agency working with a veteran.



## SSAFA

SSAFA have a network of caseworkers across the country who will provide support and pathway signing for a range of issues. These include:

- Mental wellbeing, helping to cope with bereavement, injury or other forms of stress,
- Support when transitioning to civilian life.
- Family support, providing welfare services to the families of the Armed Forces Community.

- Support to older veterans, giving physical and emotional support.
- Welfare and benefits advice for social care and housing.
- Support to veterans in the Criminal Justice system.

To seek help, search on line SSAFA followed by your location.



## RBL

**0808 802 8080.**

**Lines are open**

**from 8am-8pm every day**

The RBL are the country's largest Armed Forces charity, with 235,000 members, 110,000 volunteers and a network of partners and charities; helping to give support wherever and whenever it's needed. They provide lifelong support to serving and ex-serving personnel and their families.

Support starts after seven days of service and continues through life, long after service is over. They provide expert advice and guidance all a range of issues, housing, rights and pensions, inquest advice, recovery and rehabilitation and many more issues. If there is ever a reason why they cannot help, their vast network means that we know someone who can. The Legion works with politicians and officials at all levels to represent the interests of the Armed Forces community.



## Combat Stress

**Help Line: 0800 138 1619 .**

**Help Line: 0800 138 1619.**

**Website: Combat Stress**

Combat Stress is the UK's leading charity for veterans with mental illness. For a century they have been helping former servicemen and women deal with issues like post-traumatic stress disorder (PTSD), anxiety and depression. They provide specialist treatment and support for veterans from every service and conflict to give them hope and a future. They facilitate treatment programmes, peer to peer support and Treatment centres.



## Help for Heroes

Search on line for Help for Heroes and then contact us to initiate support.

Help for Heroes support service personnel and their families. They believe those who serve their country deserve support when they're wounded. They help them, and those still serving, to recover and get on with their lives. They give physical, psychological, career, financial and welfare support for as long as they need it. They also support their families, because they too can be affected by their loved one's wounds.



## Haig Homes

Apply online search Haig Homes.

Haig Housing has proudly served the British veteran community For over a century. It is leading housing provider for ex-Service personnel in the UK, the charity now owns over 1500 properties over 50 locations. They endeavour to help any veteran in housing need, whether they are transitioning into civilian life or are simply in need of a helping hand.

## Useful contacts

### Mental Health Support and Emergency Services

If you feel like harming or hurting yourself or other people:

Call 999 or go to your nearest Accident and Emergency (A&E)

If you need medical help fast but it's not a 999 emergency, NHS 111 is a free number to call. They can direct you to your local crisis support centre services they also offer health 24hr, 365 days a year.

### NHS Veterans Support

#### Wales

Tel: 0800 2183 2261

Email: [Admin.vnhswc&v@wales.nhs.uk](mailto:Admin.vnhswc&v@wales.nhs.uk)

#### Cornwall

Available 09:00-18:00 hrs Mon-Thu,

Tel: 01579 373737

Referrals: 012579 335245

Email: [cpn-tr.veteranassastance@nhs.net](mailto:cpn-tr.veteranassastance@nhs.net)

Trevelis House, Lodge Road, Liskeard, Cornwall, PL14 4NE.

#### North-West

Available 09:00-17:00 hrs Mon-Fri

Tel: 0300 323 0707

Email: [mviap@enquiries.nw@nhs.net](mailto:mviap@enquiries.nw@nhs.net)

#### North of England

Tel: 0303 123 1145

Email: [vwals@nhs.net](mailto:vwals@nhs.net)

North End House, 42 North End, Durham, DH14LW

#### Midlands and East of England

Tel: 0300 323 0137

Email: [mevs@mhm.org.uk](mailto:mevs@mhm.org.uk)

### London and South East England

Tel: 0203 317 6818,

Email: [cim-tr.veteranstilservice-lse@nhs.net](mailto:cim-tr.veteranstilservice-lse@nhs.net)

Website: The Veterans' Mental Health Transition, Intervention and Liaison (TIL) Service

### South Central and South West England

Tel: 300 365 0300

Email: [awp.swveterans@nhs.net](mailto:awp.swveterans@nhs.net)

Bath NHS House, Newbridge Hill, Bath, BA1 3QE

## Other Assistance Providers

### Samaritans

Provides emotion support 25 hrs a day 365 days of the year. They allow people to talk about feelings of distress and despair and are confidential and offer non-judgemental support.

Tel: 116 1123 (24hr Freephone)

Email: [jo@samaritians.org](mailto:jo@samaritians.org)

Website: [samaritians.org](http://samaritians.org)

### Mind

09:00-18:00 Mon-Fri, less bank holidays.

Mind Infoline gives confidential support and information on lots of mental health related issues including where to get help, drug treatments, alternative therapies and advocacy. Mind has a network of nearly 200 local Mind associates providing local services.

Tel: 0300 123 3393

Email: [info@mind.org.uk](mailto:info@mind.org.uk)

### SANE Health Helpline

SANE runs an out-of-hours helpline offering specialist emotional support and information to anyone affected by mental illness, including family, friends and carers.

Open every day, 16:30-22:30 hrs

Tel: 0300 304 700



# Regimental Matters

## Two Soldiers Killed in World War Two laid to rest in Italy



Two unknown British soldiers have finally been laid to rest after they lost their lives during World War Two. The two men were buried on Wednesday, 3 July during a moving ceremony at the Commonwealth War Graves Commission (CWGC) Salerno War Cemetery in Italy.

The service, organised by the MOD's Joint Casualty and Compassionate Centre (JCCC), part of Defence Business Services, was conducted by the Reverend Iorwerth Price CF, reserve Chaplain to the 1st Battalion, The Royal Anglian Regiment. Members of the 2nd Battalion carried the coffins to their final resting place.

Nicola Nash, JCCC said: 'These two soldiers lost their lives in one of the most ferocious battles of the Second World War. Although we were not able to identify them, they have now been laid to rest with honours and their bravery and heroism will always be remembered'.

The remains of the two soldiers were found by the 1943 Salerno Association, outside of Salerno, on a hill nicknamed 'The Pimple' by Allied soldiers during World War Two. This hill was heavily guarded by the Germans and was the focus of intense fighting during September 1943. Despite extensive research and DNA testing, the JCCC were unable to identify





the two men.

The 1943 Salerno Association also found the ID bracelet of Maj Robert Brown DSO, who was attached to the Royal Leicestershire Regiment and was also killed during action on the Pimple on 16 September 1943. The bracelet was handed back to the JCCC, who will present it to Maj Brown's daughter.

Stefano Esu, CWGC Works Supervisor, Italy, said: 'I am honoured and grateful to be present at the burial of these two soldiers at the Commonwealth War Graves Commission's Salerno War Cemetery. I always try to do my best with great dedication and a sense of responsibility because it is thanks to the sacrifice of these young men that we can live in freedom. Their service and sacrifice have not been forgotten and we will proudly mark and care for their graves, together with all of those who served and fell, in perpetuity.'

Two new headstones for the unknown soldiers have been provided by the CWGC.

Members of the 2nd Bn present at the burial in Salerno were: Capt David Rawdon, Sgt Nicholas Foley, Cpl George Wright, LCpl Judd Barnes, Pte Jack Burwood, Pte Thomas Newton, Pte Lewis Savage, Pte Scott Smith.



## County Regiments at Field of Remembrance 2019

For the final time all our County Regiments were represented by their own designated plots along with the Royal Anglian Regimental Plot at the 2019 Field of Remembrance in the garden of Westminster Abbey. An Association member from

each county was present on the day to act as plot guardian for their respective plot.

Just before 1100hrs The Duke and Duchess of Sussex arrived for the moving ceremony before touring the plots and



Lt Col Simon Bacon (Lincs) talking to Trevor Taylor (Leics).



# Regimental Matters



speaking to veterans.

Following the event, members and friends of the Regiment attended lunch in the Farmers' Club, where our host, Sam Luckin, said a few words as he steps down this year leaving arrangements to Major Tim Brown. The Regiment would like to thank Sam for his kindness and generosity over the years and for his care and diligence in arranging lunch at his club, where, with his blessing, we will continue to meet after this special occasion.



**Sam Luckin, our host at the Farmers Club.**



**Sgt Laird of B (Leicestershire) Company, The Poachers.**



## ‘Boots on the Ground’ at the Cambridge Union



**Bill Bailey with General The Lord Dannatt, Vanessa Burkitt and cadets.**

General the Lord Dannatt gave a talk at the Cambridge Union. Entitled ‘Boots on the Ground - D-Day and Today’, he described the changing demands on the British Army in a geopolitical context from the end of World War Two to now. A fascinating and thought-provoking talk about the impact of the changing world and on the soldiers who wear the boots.

An audience of serving and former soldiers and members of the Cambridge AFC filled the debating chamber at the Cambridge Union. They were joined by former members of military support companies who now live in Cambridge.

Greeting Lord Dannatt were Vanessa Burkitt (friend of the Regiment whose company, Catherine Jones of Cambridge was the organising sponsor) and Bill Bailey who worked directly with the General.

They had not met for over ten years. This is how they

worked together. ‘In 2003, as a Lieutenant General Dannatt was appointed as Commander Allied Rapid Reaction Force (COM ARRC), NATO’s premier rapid reaction corps headquarters, with UK and multi-national divisions under his command. During his tenure in command General Dannatt led the ARRC planning for possible deployments to either Iraq or Afghanistan. I was his Chief G2; his head of intelligence during this period, when we spent many hours together. He left the ARRC on promotion to full general to take over as Commander-in-Chief, Land Command in March 2005. The ARRC headquarters, with me still in it, subsequently deployed successfully to Afghanistan and commanded all NATO forces in theatre from May 2006 to February 2007. ‘

The evening was a fundraiser for the Regiment’s Benevolent charity.





# Regimental Matters

---



## Officers' Dinner Club

The Officers' Dinner Club met at the Army and Navy Club on Friday 1st November 2019. The Colonel of the Regiment, Major General R W Wooddisse CBE MC presided. Distinguished guests and 107 members attended.





**Maj Bob McDonald and Lt Col Kevin Hodgson looking surprised to see each other!**







# Regimental Matters

## The Regimental Battlefield Tour Monte Cassino 26-30 May 2019

This year's Battlefield Tour took place in Italy studying the Allied campaign of Sep 1943 through to May 1944. With the blessing and support of the Regimental Council we ventured farther afield than usual and on a wet Sunday evening gathered in the Hotel Rocca in the town of Cassino for what promised to be an exceptional few days.

Vikings had travelled from Woolwich, Poachers from Cyprus and veterans from all over the UK, but miraculously at 1900hrs all 40 guests gathered in the Conference Room of the hotel for an introductory brief from our truly remarkable Regimental Guide, Lt Col (Retd) Tony Slater, ably assisted by Peter Black, both of whom had put in a huge amount of effort to recce and study the actions performed by most of our forebear regiments during the campaign.

Monday dawned very wet again but this did nothing to dampen the enthusiasm as we headed out to the Mignano Gap and the deserted village of San Pietro Infine, which has now become a "ghost" village preserved as a living museum. A hasty variation to the plan on account of the weather allowed us to listen to Lt Col Simon Bacon's fascinating presentation on the life and times of his father, Ben Bacon, who had joined 1/4th Essex early in the war. Having fought through North Africa, he found himself as a SNCO attacking the Germans holding out



Tony Slater with Terry Browning, Royal Norfolks.



Cpl Call lays the wreath at the Beds and Herts Memorial.



LCpl Atkins 1st Battalion.



### **The Abbey.**

on Castle Hill in the shadow of the Abbey at Monte Cassino. The following morning Simon showed us the very ground over which his father had fought with the men of 1/4th Essex in March 1944. He went on to be commissioned and survived the war. This vignette of a family who to this day are still serving in the British Army brought a certain magic to our Tour.

Tuesday and Wednesday dawned bright and we were now able to get up into the hills to really appreciate the terrain which we were studying. From the heights of Monte Cassino the Liri valley pans out below and its value as an axis of advance towards Rome can be fully seen. A visit to the river crossing and subsequent bridgehead where 2 Beds and Herts held out under immense pressure for 24 hours allowed us to pay our respects at the Memorial to this gallant stand.

The sheer beauty of the Abbey of Monte Cassino, home of the Benedictine Order, cannot be explained in words or even done justice to by photographs. It is quite simply intoxicating,



### **Lt Col Simon Bacon on Castle Hill.**

and we enjoyed a wonderful guided tour of this exquisite place.

On our final day we visited the site of the Amazon Bridge crossing, immortalised by Terence Cuneo's painting of a Bailey Bridge erected by Engineers constantly under fire which came to epitomise the series of battles for Monte Cassino through the spring of 1944. We visited both the Polish Cemetery and the German cemetery at Caira, but the viewing stand at the Polish memorial at Point 593 towering above the Abbey in the Cassino Massif, and the walk down to Albaneta Farm still there as a small working farm today brought the Tour to a fitting end. We descended from the heights to the beautiful CWG Cemetery on the edge of the town, where in the shadow of the Abbey which to this day dominates every inch of ground, LCpl Atkins of the 1st Battalion laid a wreath from the Colonel of the Regiment and All Ranks in proud and honoured memory to all those of our former County Regiments who paid the ultimate sacrifice during that bitterest of fighting 75 years ago.



### **The Lament.**





# Regimental Matters



## **Reception by the Worshipful Company of Poulters for the 1st Battalion, The Royal Anglian Regiment 18 September 2019 at the Naval and Military Club**



The Worshipful Company of Poulters and the Regiment have a long association. Many members of the Regimental Family will be aware of the generous support the Poulters have given to the Regiment over the years.

This year a Past Master of the Poulters, Mr John Briggs kindly led the organisation of a Reception for forty members of the 1st Battalion at the Army and Navy Club in London.

The Master of the Poulters, Mr David Walker JP and 40 members of the Company welcomed the 1st Battalion to their reception and entertained them very generously to an excellent lunch.

The Poulters felt that this was part of a welcome home for the 1st Battalion, so guests were drawn from across the

Battalion, from all Ranks representing those that had recently been deployed in Afghanistan and in S Sudan.

The Master spoke of our shared friendship, and the admiration felt for the Regiment, and the CO, Lt Col Phil Moxey, replied, thanking the Poulters for their generosity and emphasising how much their support meant to the Regiment.

Shortly after the event, when the Regiment formally thanked the Poulters for their great hospitality, they responded by saying how much they had enjoyed the company of the 1st Battalion's soldiers, and that they really had been very happy to send out for reinforcements of beer.

The Regiment remains hugely grateful to the Poulters for their support.



---

## Royal Hospital Chelsea Regimental Chapel Service

Members of the Regiment and their families joined In-Pensioners for the annual Regimental Chapel Service at the Royal Hospital Chelsea. The turnout is increasing each year which is welcomed.

The Band of the Royal Anglian Regiment, led by Captain Peter Hudson, played prior to and during the very short Muster Parade which was taken by the RHC Duty Officer and Col CAF Thomas. The service was conducted by the Padre to the RHC and was followed this year by all retiring to the Pensioner Club to meet our In-Pensioners and have lunch.

Next year's service will take place on Sunday 27 September 2020, RHQ will put out a bulletin to invite members of the Regimental family to attend.



**The Band of the Royal Anglian Regiment.**



**The Muster Parade.**



# Regimental Matters

## The Chapel of the Essex and Royal Anglian Regiment



**Mr and Mrs Henderson peruse the order of service.**

The Essex and Royal Anglian Regiment Chapel is looked after by a committee with Colonel Charles Thomas TD DL as its Chairman. It is situated in Warley very close to Brentwood and there is a service on the first Sunday of each month to which you are warmly invited.

The Chapel is steeped in Regimental history and has lovely grounds including a small rose garden dedication to those soldier who were killed during the Afghanistan tours.

Members of the Regiment are entitled to be married,



**The Brentwood Naval Association Standard being rededicated.**

baptised or hold a funeral service in the Chapel. Memorial services and one of events are also welcomed by appointment. There is no standing vicar for the church so this will have to be arranged by those making the booking, help can be given.

On 28 June Pte Thomas Henderson of the 1st Battalion married Miss Shannon Bloomfield at the Chapel. They are wished a long and happy life together. The July service held on the 7th was hosted by the Brentwood Royal Navy Association at which they re-dedicated their Standard.



## Match of the Day! - Regimental Rugby

At the home of Camelot RUFC in Hemel Hempstead the Regimental team played their 19th annual memorial match. A crowd of over 200 saw a mixture of veterans and serving members take on a Camelot XV in a hard-fought match. A tight first half saw the Regiment take a 5-0 lead and that lead was never surrendered as the Regiment scored three tries to run out comfortable 15-0 winners on the day.

Clancy all (Pompadours) and the first club award 20 Adrian 'Animal' Anema (Vikings)

Posthumous caps were awarded to Mark Hylands (5 R Anglian) and Darren George (Vikings). It was the biggest round of applause of the day when Darren's son Connor collected the cap.

The post-match activities cannot be written about here as what goes on tour stays on tour, but the great supermen drank another rugby club dry causing the bar manager to deploy to the local supermarket at around 2100hrs for a replen. The event was superbly organised by Nick Fitt (Pompadours) raising £2,200 for the Benevolent Fund.



Next year the event takes place in Witham RFC in Essex on 5 September (2020) and all are welcome. A passing interest in rugby is not even a necessity just the willingness to gather together as a family and reminisce.

Details can be found on Facebook on The Royal Anglian Regimental Rugby Witham 2020 page.

The match was preceded as ever by the roll of honour read by Lt Colonel Danny Mackness before the last post and reveille were sounded. Post-match, stand-in President Lt Col (Retd) Nick Brehaut presented caps to Danny Mackness (Pompadours) in recognition of all his work and support for the club; Club 10 Caps, marking 10 appearances for the Regiment, to Andy Cullen (5 R Anglian), Jim Cunningham (Pompadours), Tim Tawse (Vikings), Tim Heale (Poachers) and Peter 'Dutch' VB (Pompadours).

They joined previous Club 10 recipients Jock Appleton, Nick Kelly (RIP), Julian Pollard (RIP) all (Vikings) and Jim Green, Chris Seeley, Peter Gadsden, Greg Lawrence and Dan Lawrence.



## Catch of the Day! - Regimental Fishing



From left: Adrian Terheege, Paul Hallybone and Alan Dent.

Paul Hallybone, an Ex Poacher, organised The Royal Anglian Regiment, Inter-Battalion Open Fishing Competition, held on Friday 28 June 2019 at Decoy lakes in Whittlesey.

The match was run in aid of the Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Fund and raised a superb £275. The event was won by a guest angler, David Smith, with a 167lb 8oz catch, with the top Royal Anglian rod and winner of the Inter Battalion Challenge, David Baker, an ex Viking, with 124lb 12oz. A good day's fishing and comradeship.

The dates for the Pompadours On the Bank events are... Match 1: Friday 29 May 2020, Decoy Lakes, 6 and 4 Lake Islands; Charity Open: Friday 26 June 2020, Decoy Lakes, Yew Lake; Match 2: Friday, 31 July 2020, Decoy Lake, Cedar Lake; Match 3: Friday 25 September 2020, Rookery Waters, Pidley, Magpie Lake,

All anglers, serving or veterans are more than welcome to attend, further details are available from Paul Hallybone at [Pailwhallybone@ntlworld.com](mailto:Pailwhallybone@ntlworld.com).





# Regimental Matters

## Regimental Representative Event at Grimsthorpe Castle

The Regimental Representative Event was held on Friday 14 June at Grimsthorpe Castle, near Bourne in Lincolnshire. Despite a very wet week of weather we were blessed with warm sunshine for the Cocktail party held in the beautiful gardens of our host, Lady Willoughby de Eresby, overlooking the Capability Brown parkland.

Over 130 guests from the 2nd Battalion's counties attended the party who the chance to engage with soldiers from the Regimental Support Teams of both regular battalions before hearing speeches by both the Colonel of the Regiment and the Commanding Officer of the 3rd Battalion who spoke on behalf of all three battalions.

Following the party our guests moved onto the spectacular setting of the quadrangle for a full Beating of Retreat and sunset ceremony performed by the band of the Parachute Regiment soon to be renamed as one of the army infantry bands. Music included the theme tune from Band of Brothers



**The Mayor of Bourne speaks to members of the RST.**

which had been performed the previous week in Normandy for the D-Day commemorations, various Regimental

marches including Rule Britannia, Speed the Plough and the Lincolnshire Poacher.



**Lt Col Matt Woodeson receiving a cheque for £5,000 from the Ladies at CHOSEN, a charity in Holbeach, Lincs.**





The Quadrangle at Grimsthorpe Castle.



Guests on the West Lawn.



The Colonel of the Regiment addresses his guests.

## Regimental Sergeant Majors meet in Bury



The RSMs of the 1st 2nd and 3rd Battalions met informally in Bury St Edmunds on Monday 10 June to discuss RSM related Regimental matters and in particular, Regimental branding and Regimental dress. From July this year, all three Battalions are due to be based in the UK for two years so there will be more opportunities for Regimental activities involving all the Battalions.





# Regimental Matters

## Regimental Carol Service

Members of the Regimental Family gathered for our third annual Regimental Carol Service in association with Suffolk SSAFA on Saturday 7 December in St Mary's Church, Bury St Edmunds. St Mary's is home to the Chapel of The Suffolk Regiment and The Royal Anglian Regiment. The service raised funds for our Regimental Benevolent Charity and was supported by Suffolk SSAFA.

The service was led by the Padre of the 3rd Battalion, The Rev Paul Whitehead, with excellent musical accompaniment from the Band of the Royal Anglian Regiment, led by Captain Peter Hudson the Director of Music. Our particular thanks to the Commanding Officer of the 3rd Battalion, Lt Col Adam Wolfe not only for the use of the Band but also for personally supporting the service and bringing other members of his Battalion Headquarters. It was a wonderful service, enjoyed by all, and the Regimental family enjoyed the mulled wine and mince pies afterwards. We very much look forward to continuing this as an annual event.

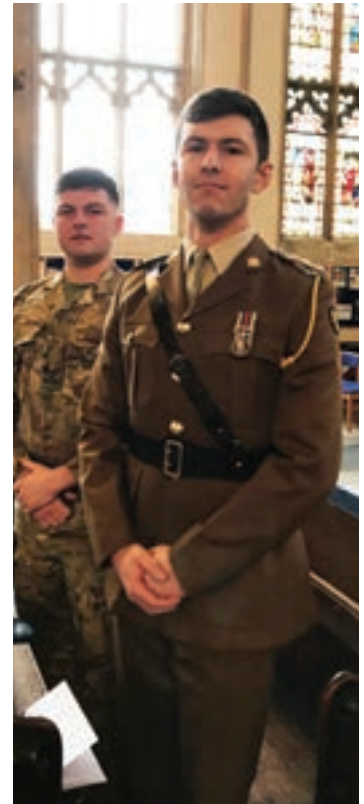
The 2020 Carol Service is planned for Saturday 5 December in St Mary's Church, Bury St Edmunds. Please put this in your diaries.



WO2 Ben Shropshire and family with CSgt Matthew Waters.



The Regimental Secretary enjoying the post Carol Service Gluhwein!









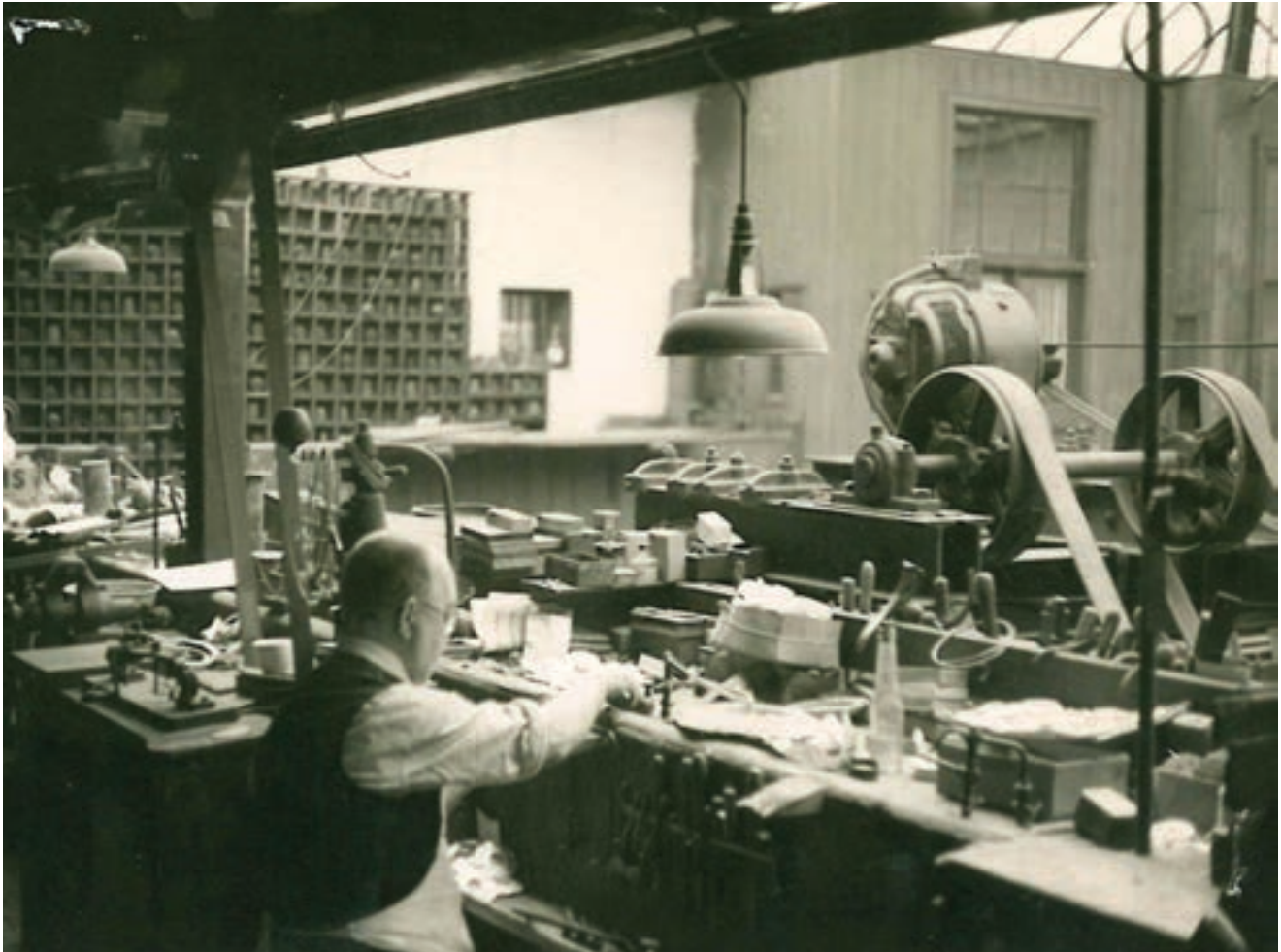


# Regimental Matters

## **The Royal Anglian Regiment and The All Arms Marketing and Manufacturing Organisation**

*An explanation by Tommy Dalman, Managing Director*

*The All Arms Marketing and Manufacturing Organisation*



### **The old factory at the beginning of the 1900s.**

The organisation's manufacturing arm has been based in Birmingham since its foundation in 1850. The present managing director is the fifth generation of the original family establishment.

During the English Civil War (1624-1651), Birmingham became a powerhouse for the manufacture of both large and small arms.

In 1767, Sketchley's Directory of Birmingham listed a total of 62 workshops involved in gun making. By 1851 there were 2,867 workers in the Birmingham arms trade, and by 1865 nearly 10,000 workers were employed in the industry. The London Company of Gun Makers was established by Royal Charter in 1637, which saw the introduction of gun barrel proofing in England. Gun proofing was not compulsory, and although many proof houses were run by individual gunmakers in Birmingham at the time, they were not used by the less

reputable gun makers. A decision was taken to establish an independent proof house. As a result, the Birmingham Proof House was established in 1815 by Act of Parliament at the request and expense of the Birmingham arms trade. It still exists as a two-storey building with a magnificent relief display of heraldry, embracing the Hanoverian coat-of-arms, the Birmingham shield with crossed swords, proof mark and a profusion of muskets, pistols, cannonballs, flags and drums, all above the front entrance. It is the only official proof house outside London. The Trophy or Bells of Arms adopted by the All Arms Marketing & Manufacturing Organisation has a similar but not identical theme.

Where then, is the link between our organisation and the Birmingham arms trade? Frederick Narborough's company was encouraged to make component parts for the arms trade in the form of accessories and storage containers for weapons during

the Crimean campaigns in the 1850s. This continued during the South African campaigns from 1899-1902. The Great War saw the company continue to produce military component parts and during the Second World War turned its hand to British army compass bases as well as ammunition boxes. Old soldiers will recall their issue of a brass bedplate showing the regimental badge and a space for the occupant's name and "last three" - another addition to the wartime production line.

The All Arms Marketing & Manufacturing Organisation origins can be traced back to when Frederick Narborough started a business to provide military ceremonial and gentlemen's dress canes, sterling silver mounted. Over the years the cane business expanded into ceremonial equipment for the military and police forces of the world. The company remained in the ownership of the Narborough family and in 1925 a Mr S.C. Dalman, a Narborough nephew, joined the company. In 1962 S.C. Dalman was appointed managing director when the company changed its name to Dalman & Narborough. His son John P. Dalman joined the company who, in turn, became managing director in 1971. Steven J. Dalman, his son, became his successor in 1993. Tommy Dalman, Stephen's son, is now managing director.

Dalman & Narborough were registered as silversmiths at the Birmingham Assaye Office in 1859. The British hall-marked silver is an international seal of quality. Today within the group, Dalman & Narborough contributes to the manufacturing arm of The All Arms Marketing & Manufacturing Organisation which is renowned for the production of ceremonial drum major's staffs for the military and civilian use today. Sterling silver military staffs are still being manufactured today, many of which have been created for Her Majesty's Royal Marines, the United States Marine Corps (President's Own) and many other military formations, both in the United Kingdom and worldwide.



The hallmark clearly defines the date and origin of the manufactured item. Seen above are the registered marks of Dalman & Narborough. The D&N is the maker's mark, the weighing scales is the European Community mark, the figures 925 indicate the sterling silver content, the Anchor represents the Birmingham Assay Office, the Lion represents the Sterling mark and a letter of the alphabet supplies the date. In this case "q" is the date 2015.

Dalman & Narborough became specialists in the production of Scottish ceremonial regalia, including bonnet badges, plaid brooches, doublet buttons and badges, waist belts and cross belts for broadswords, dirks and sgian dhubs, bladed pieces that take us back to the Civil War. Highly decorative sterling silver bagpipe mounts became a speciality and are still in demand from the finest bagpipe manufacturers in Scotland today. The group has its own dedicated team of silversmiths, spinners, turners, casters, platers, enamellists and polishers. Its range of product manufacture in metals is all-embracing. The Ministry of Defence (MoD) awarded the company the contract for the complete issue of dress sporrans to The Royal Regiment

of Scotland. As part of a group of suppliers, marketing specialists and actual manufacturers it has the capacity to serve its customers throughout the world.

Over the years, through acquisition and expansion, the company has grown into becoming one of the foremost manufacturers and suppliers of ceremonial equipment in all its pomp and panoply, together with the development and supply of Field Service equipment. Such was the extent of its acquisitions; it was restructured into a formal group of companies to be known as The All Arms Marketing and Manufacturing Organisation. The military, with its love of acronyms, lost no time in calling the group AMMO - from a PR and marketing point of view, it made for greater expediency in communications!

In 2006 the Group was approached by the MoD through the offices of Headquarters Army Cadet Force to take on and manage the supply outlet from Frimley Park, the ACF Training Centre. The Cadet Kit Shop (CKS) as a sole authorised supplier to the cadet forces has gone from strength to strength and was one of the forerunners of e-commerce. Go to [cadetkitshop.com](http://cadetkitshop.com) to view its progress to date. CKS, another acronym wished upon us, carries all ceremonial and combatant matériel relevant to the demands of the pre-service cadet forces of the day.

Full ceremonial order took its place in the groups "Order of Battle", resulting in fully hand embroidered Colours, Standards, Guidons and Banners in all their illustrious gold and silver bullion and coloured silks. Standards of quality and workmanship remained high. The Ministry of Defence Inspectorates demands nothing less. Working closely with HM Royal Marines and the Pearl Percussion Company, new marching drums were devised and developed. R&D took place over an eighteen months' session and following further extensive user trials; the new percussion range was named VISCOUNT. In very short order these drums have been adopted by the military, not only in the UK but in many areas around the world.

The group now offer a complete design service for full dress uniforms and equipment as well as the range of musical instruments, drums, flutes (fifes) and bugles that complement a British army style of Corps of Drums.

The Royal Anglian has proved a very loyal and valued partner over the years during the groups progress. The proof if ever it was needed lies in the establishment of "ROYAL ANGLIAN DIRECT".

AMMO & Company operate ROYAL ANGLIAN DIRECT on a day-to-day basis, as they already do for other regiments but is managed by a joint Royal Anglian Regiment management team who make sure that what is on offer is relevant to all ranks. Units and personnel also have the opportunity to recommend product lines and produce ideas for new products and ranges required. The bottom line is that ROYAL ANGLIAN DIRECT is remains owned and directed by the Regiment and for the Regiment and enabled by AMMO & Company.

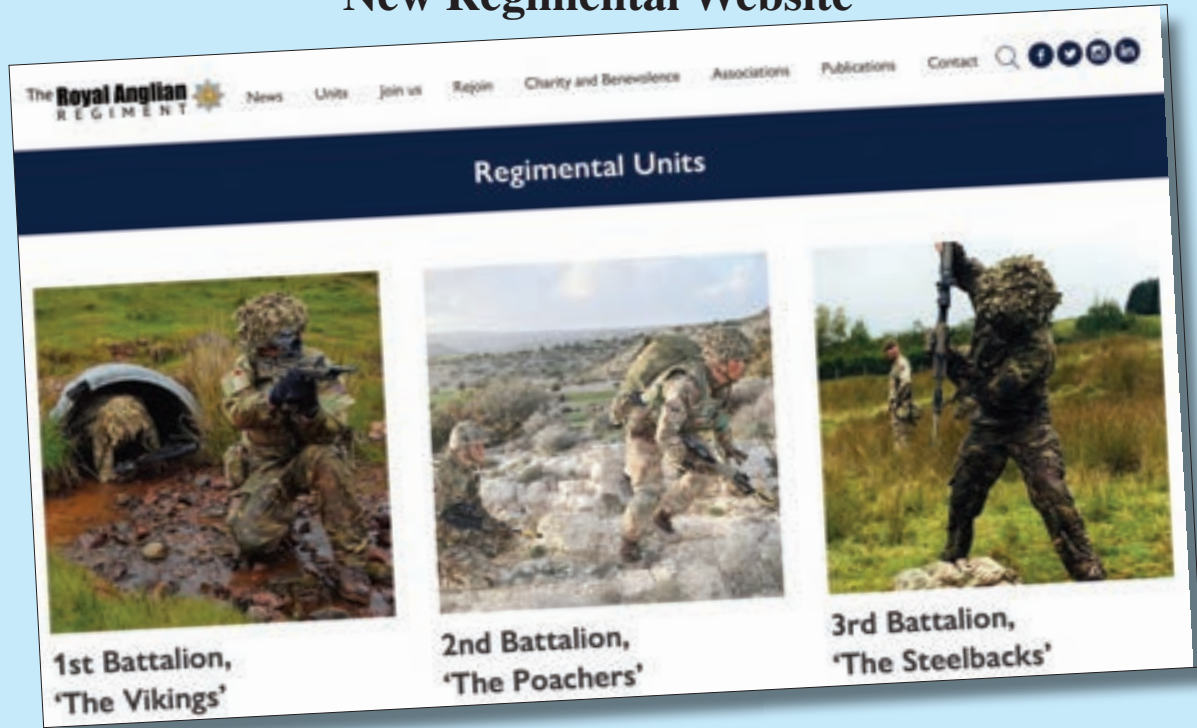
The profit share of sales will come from AMMO Company to the Regimental Trust and be used to support the welfare and benevolence activities of the Regiment.





# Regimental Matters

## New Regimental Website



The new Regimental website is now online at [www.royalanglianregiment.com](http://www.royalanglianregiment.com). The Regiment's first website was published in 2013 and the Regiment is grateful to Col Paul Morris for setting it up and running it throughout its lifespan.

At a recent Regimental Council it was decided by

Col Communications, Col Simon Browne, that a new website was to be constructed.

Unstuck Design were awarded the contract and the new website is now live.

The Regiment welcomes feedback on it to [rhqranglian@icloud.com](mailto:rhqranglian@icloud.com).



## Regimental Remembrance Service

The Regimental Memorial at IWM Duxford was the very moving setting for the annual Regimental Service of Remembrance, some 350 members of the Regiment, serving, veterans and the bereaved families attended the service.



The Regimental Band at the Regimental Memorial.







# Regimental Matters



## Far East Prisoner of War Pilgrimage, Singapore and Thailand 2020 75th Anniversary

The Pilgrimage for 33 and 38 passengers in 2013 and 2015 respectively to The Far East was so popular and such a huge success that the decision has been taken to run another tour for 2020 as part of the 75th Anniversary VJ commemorations.

Once again, the tour will be managed by Royal British Legion Battlefield Guide/NFFWRA Associate and Committee member Gerry Norden and the party will journey under the umbrella of Remembrance Travel - the official travel arm of The Royal British Legion.

The provisional dates will be depart Heathrow for Singapore on Monday 2 November 2020 returning Heathrow Sunday 15 November 2020. The first week will be based in Singapore before flying up to Bangkok for week two.

During the Pilgrimage the group will take part in remembrance services and wreath laying ceremonies both in Singapore (Kranji), and Thailand. On 11 November we will participate in the remembrance service at Kanchanaburi Commonwealth War Grave Cemetery (CWGC), Thailand.

The proposal is to put together (once again), a tailor made bespoke tour primarily for Fepows, wives, widows, families and those with a keen interest in this particular theatre of war. We will endeavour to accommodate personal requests where

possible especially in respect of visits to Commonwealth War Graves Commission monuments and memorials. In addition, staff at the Thai Burma Railway Centre (TBRC), will research and establish background history of prisoners of war where required by travelling relatives.

Singapore includes locations such as Adam Park, The Battlebox/Fort Canning, Changi Museum, Changi Murals, Roberts Barracks and The Causeway.

Thailand - we will explore and talk about many prisoner of war camps travelling between Bangkok and Three Pagodas Pass on the Burma border. Includes train ride on the existing part of the railway built by the prisoners of war including the Wampo viaduct and Chungkai Cutting. Guided walking tour of Hellfire Pass.

Full funding is available for any veteran plus two carers. Given the previous popularity of this pilgrimage and to avoid disappointment you are advised to book your place at the earliest opportunity.

Please contact tour Manager Gerry Norden by email: [yasume@hotmail.co.uk](mailto:yasume@hotmail.co.uk) or mobile 07736 085860 and for all additional information and enquiries.

### 80th birthday get-together for In-Pensioner Dougie May



Rod Alan, Chico Duncan and Tony Jones visiting Dougie at The Royal Hospital Chelsea on the occasion of his 80th birthday.

### RHC Christmas Visit



From left: Michael Riley, Stephen Lines, Dougie May and Bob Grenfell.

The traditional Christmas visit to the Royal Hospital was conducted on 9 December 2019 by Bob Grenfell, who delivered Christmas Cards, presents and Seasons Greetings to our In-Pensioners. They were all found to be well and in good spirits. They asked that thanks and Christmas wishes be extended to all.

## Tribute to Civil Servant Salena



Salena Boyd is a civil servant in APC who has been supporting our SO2 Queen's Division officers for five years, currently Gavin Hudson. She has been wonderfully efficient and friendly for the last three SO2s and when Gavin took over, the advice from his predecessor was "do not lose Salena".

But as with the best civil servants, Salena's career moves on. We thought we might mark the occasion with a token of thanks from the Regiment. Gavin is due to take over as 2IC 2nd Battalion on their return from Cyprus.

## RHQ bids Farewell to Teresa



Mrs Teresa Lyell has left RHQ after a long period of loyal service to the Regiment and innumerable Regimental and Area Secretaries. Teresa was lunched out and presented with a Regimental print for her loyal service to the Regiment.

## Peter is new Area Secretary



RHQ is pleased to announce and welcome Captain Peter Hudson as the new Area Secretary for Norfolk, Suffolk, Essex and Cambridgeshire.

Peter enlisted into the Regiment as a musician in July 1975. After training at the Depot of Queen's Division, he was posted to the Poachers in Gillingham.

During the intervening years, as well as traveling the world, he attended several courses at Kneller Hall along with instructor postings at Depot Queen's Division, later assisting in the formation of a new Army Junior School of Music at the Junior Leaders Regiment in Bovington.

He was then posted to the Vikings becoming the Band Sergeant Major. He was instrumental in the formation of the Minden Band of The Queen's Division and appointed Band Sergeant Major. In 1997 he was appointed as Bandmaster of the Band of the Royal Anglian Regiment.

In January 2008 Peter was commissioned as a Late Entry officer and assumed the appointment of Director of Music to the Regiment. Peter has been with the Band of The Royal Anglian Regiment for the past 22 years.





# Regimental Matters

## Viking Overlord 1 Royal Anglian Battlefield Study to Normandy



The Commanding Officer set me the task to plan and execute a Battlefield study to Normandy, his brief was pretty simple: four days, and the wider Normandy campaign, with emphasis on the actions of the Norfolk, Suffolk and the Essex Regiments.

From the outset, I recruited my team. My first port of call was the Regimental Headquarters, Bob Grenfell put me in touch with Tony Slater. Tony agreed and we set about putting the Main Event List together. We conducted our recce in late September 2019 and set off over a weekend to confirm the plan. It was evident from the beginning that Tony was the Subject Matter Expert, his input and assistance was outstanding. I owe him my thanks for his sterling efforts.

Thirty three Officers and NCOs of all ranks deployed on Monday 18 November 2019. Our first port of call was Southwick House where the original D-Day map is mounted on the wall in the Officers' Mess, it was a fantastic starting point, this is where the Allied Joint and Combined Campaign plans evolved under the Supreme Allied Commander General Eisenhower, and finally the order was given for OPERATION OVERLORD to go ahead. This visit set the scene before we headed over the channel on our great crusade.

We soon settled into the hotel and a final brief was issued, At 0800hrs on the morning of the 19th November 2019 we headed north from Caen to the first stand at Pegasus Bridge, the Battalion second in command Major Reed delivered this stand.

Thereafter, we moved to the second stand. Here, at Sword Beach, we observed the landing point where the 3rd Division, under the command of Maj Gen T G Rennie, landed on 6th June 1944. 1 Suffolks, then part of 8th Infantry Brigade, landed at 0725hrs on the morning of D-Day, their orders were to advance southwards to Colleville, then attack strong points WN -16 (Morris) and WN -17 (Hillman) finally moving on to take



control of the commanding heights of Periers Ridge.

Thanks to the generosity of Madame Lénard the Suffolk Regiment Association owns a part of the Hillman Bunker, and established a memorial there in 1989. A local group, Les Amis du Suffolk Regiment manage the museum on site which is fantastic. Thereafter we turned our attention to the Royal Norfolk Regiments action on Daimler (so called 'Norfolk House') and Lebissey wood. That afternoon we switched our attention to the action at the Chateau de la Londe, described as the bloodiest square mile in Normandy. The Suffolk Regiment suffered 161 killed, wounded or missing. Their sacrifice, heroism and utter determination, prevailed at the Chateau it was finally taken, This in turn allowed the Allies to take another step towards the liberation of Caen.

On the second Day the group headed further inland, at Pavée' (Sourdevalle) where Cpl Corporal Sidney Bates won his posthumous VC, and Grimboisq, where Captain Jamieson won his VC. That afternoon Captain Jim Tracey delivered a stand on the actions of 2nd Battalion The Essex Regiment at Verrières Wood in June 1944. Over the two days we laid five wreaths to honour those who fought and died; Strong point Hillman, Norfolk House, Cpl Bates VC memorial, Capt Jamieson VC and finally the Essex Memorial in Bayeux.

We then moved across to the Bayeux Commonwealth War



Graves Cemetery where the battlefield study was completed. For those who have little or no experience of war-fighting operations, such visits are invaluable. They help us understand the harsh realities of combat and what it takes, whether a soldier, NCO or officer in a section, platoon or company, or as a battalion, to fight, endure and win. It was a privilege enjoyed by all the officers and soldiers and a poignant and fitting reminder of the sacrifice of our forebears whose bravery and heroism in Normandy is recognised in the embroidery on our Colours.

**Major DT 'Granny' Granfield**







# Mainly About People

## Visit to Alexander Barracks is a trip down Memory Lane

Colonels (Retd) Gordon Brett and Mike Boocock took time off during a holiday in Cyprus to visit the Poachers in March 2019 at Alexander Barracks, Dhekelia. The event was a trip down memory lane as they were both stationed with the Second Battalion in the same barracks from 1964-67.

Following a rapid (less than 2 hour) drive from Kyrenia, they arrived at the crossing point from the Turkish Republic of Northern Cyprus (TRNC) into the Dhekelia SBA. In the 1960s a similar journey would have taken the best part of a day. A local taxi completed the journey to Alexander Barracks. The drive through the SBA passed many familiar locations including Kingsfield Airstrip, The Military Cemetery, King Richard School, St Barnabos (St George in the 1960s) Garrison Church, Snake Hill and the Key Cinema. At the last location there was no sign of the once familiar mobile kebab stall. Sadly, Pergamos Camp, BMH Dhekelia and The Officers' Club were no more.

The Adjutant, Steve Forse, hosted the visit, which started with a short briefing at BHQ. A walk around the battalion lines revealed little change to the basic lay out. While company







offices and many other departments remained in the same buildings, the impressive new accommodation block for live-in soldiers and a full car park were a stark reminder of the realities of modern army life. The walk to the Officers' Mess passed the much used squash court, which is now a Brazilian Ju-Jitsu Dojo. A sign of the changing times.

Discussion over lunch in The Mess, surrounded by familiar silver pieces and portraits, revealed that many duties, such as guarding RAF sites, as well as the routine of soldering in Cyprus had hardly changed over the years. And, notwithstanding the attraction of 1.5 million tourists in nearby Ayia Napa, the inclination to return to the UK for leave was as strong as ever. In contrast there was now a wide ranging and strategic outlook to security with companies deployed across the Middle East.

Both officers were most grateful for the opportunity to visit the battalion and would like to thank the Commanding Officer for facilitating their trip and the generous hospitality.

In the meantime where has the last 55 years gone?







# Mainly About People

## Award for Oldest Serving Pompadour - still soldiering at 71

The oldest Pompadour still soldiering has been rewarded for his meritorious service as 42 Infantry Brigade Shooting Officer for the cadet forces.

Captain Rod Leonard, 71 joined the 3rd Battalion Royal Anglian Regiment as a 17-year-old Private in 1964 and served in Signals and Recce platoons until 1970 in Berlin, Tidworth, Aden, Kenya and Aldershot.

He joined the ACF as a sergeant instructor on the Isle of Man and with North West Reserve forces, gaining a commission in March 1999.

Over the next ten years he worked as shooting officer within the Isle of Man ACF, all the while running a busy practice as an independent financial adviser, from both the Isle of Man and in Hull, Yorkshire.

He relinquished his role as Brigade Shooting Officer in 2018 after transferring full time to the role of shooting instructor for King William School CCF on the island.

Already the recipient of the Certificate of Good Conduct in 2008 and the Cadet Forces Medal in 2011, Capt Leonard received Her Majesty's Lieutenant Governor's Certificate of Meritorious Service for Adults from HM Governor Sir Richard Gozney at a ceremony on the island in September.

Part of the Citation reads: '*[Captain Leonard's] commitment and enthusiasm to promote high standards of shooting across*



**Rod Leonard in Aden in 1967.**

*the army cadet arena is to be commended.*

*'Captain Leonard has been an inspiration to generations of cadets on the island and in the United Kingdom. His passion for taking part in shooting competitions at all levels has been immense.'*

Rod said: 'It's a great honour to be presented with this certificate and to be marked for my service.'

'I've loved every day of it, though it has been a long journey from the scrawny young lad who was taught to march round the square whilst training as a driver/operator and marksman at JTR Rhyl in 1964.

Sir Richard's previous role as governor of Bermuda also saw him as commander-in-chief of the Royal Bermuda Regiment with which the Royal Anglian Regiment, has a connection dating back to the trenches of 1917.



**Sir Richard Gozney presents Captain Rod Leonard with his award.**

## Congratulations on MSM

Many members of the Regiment will know WO1 Simon Towe well. He was the Drum Major of the 2nd Battalion's Corps of Drums and on taking up his current appointment as the Army's Senior Drum Major he has achieved a lifetime ambition.

We remember that in 2006 he won the Cutlers Sword, which is presented to the best member of a Corps of Drums in the Army. In November this year he will be leading the joint Drums concentration for both the 1st and the 2nd Battalions.

The Regiment sent its warm congratulations of the award of the Meritorious Service Medal (MSM) to WO1 Simon Towe.



## My Sporting Opportunity in the Infantry Squash Team

I started playing squash in my teens, back home in Essex, although stopped when I joined Army.

Last year I got back into playing squash at the 1st Battalion the Royal Anglian Regiment in Woolwich. During the last year I have been able to play consistently, thanks to support from the Battalion and the Infantry Squash committee. This led to my selection into the Infantry Squash Team in which all the best players across the Infantry come together to compete against other Corps and clubs.

Being a part of the team has improved my game massively and provided me with some incredible opportunities. Infantry Squash assisted in submitting my application to be considered for the Army's Elite Sports Program. The elite program is offered to individuals who show a high level of sporting ability and I was extremely fortunate to be selected onto the program. I have received financial support and access to some of the top coaches in the country. This program also ringfences time, each week, for me to train and improve my skills. The financial support is second to none and I have been able to upgrade my personal playing



equipment. I have been able to buy new high quality rackets, shoes, bags and even pay for coaching with Ben Ford, a top 85 world player, and England top 20.

Since playing within the Infantry Squash team, I was lucky enough to be selected to go on tour in Gibraltar and represented the Army Development team in June 2019. Playing in Gibraltar has been one of my career highlights to date. I had the chance to play against some great players and to hone my skills. None of this would have been possible without the support of Infantry Squash and my chain of command. The Infantry Squash committee, although still in its infancy, is rapidly making waves within Army squash circles with the first team in the 1st Division and our 2nd team in the Second Division.

Infantry Squash is open to any member of the Infantry and is fantastic for improving fitness, coordination and competitiveness. Infantry Squash supports all who play squash in the Infantry, providing tournaments, coaching and latest Infantry news.

**LCpl Toby Newmann**  
**1 Royal Anglian**

## Eagle and Garter Dinner Club



The annual Eagle and Garter Dinner Club met at the Marks Tey Hotel on 27 July 2019 with an excellent attendance of 98 diners.

The guest speaker, Bill Burford,

gave an informative presentation about the Pompadours in the 1970s with a focus on Berlin.

Next year's dinner will take place on 25 July 2020.



**Bill Burford in full flow.**





# Mainly About People

## Southsea Remembrance

As part of the D-Day commemorations in Southsea I attended the Service of Remembrance at the D-Day Memorial on the sea front.

I was honoured to wear my father's Regimental tie (Suffolk Regiment) and his Military Cross. He was awarded this medal for two actions leading his Company in a counter-attack in the breakout battle. Wounded, he was evacuated to the Royal Infirmary in Leicester, a place he had no connections with, nor I, but I was to spend 22 years in Leicester after I left the Army.

He returned to his Regiment only to be wounded once again crossing the Rhine. The wheel of fortune now finds me living in Portsmouth /Southsea where he embarked some 75 years ago. I salute the brave generation involved in this defining campaign.

**Jeremy Prescott**



## 2Lt Finlay Allen on Exercise Annual Sword, Sennybridge

2Lt Finlay Allen, a GYC Officer with the Poachers, and attending Manchester University this September also joining the NWOTR after a transfer to 3 R ANGLIAN was hosted by the XO, Maj Alex Dart on Exercise Annual Sword 19 in Sennybridge.

He was swiftly put to work, commanding the enemy platoon in Cileini Village on both the attack and defence serials. They both even managed a swift run up Pen-Y-Fan the next day!

On Endex, the XO attempted to instil some AFV recognition for a future budding Atk Pl Commander as evidenced by the defilade shot of the MBT!



**A chance encounter in the OBUA battle at Cilieni village, SENTA between Maj Alex Dart and 2 Lt Finlay Allen, Poachers!**

## Poulters Prize Winner



**Pte Harry Patterson with his prize.**

Each year the Pouters Livery Company make an award to an individual for outstanding performance. Pte Harry Patterson of the 1st Battalion was the year's recipient and was awarded the prize by the Master of the Poulters Livery Company Lunch at the Armourers Hall, City of London, 13th January 20.

Pte Patterson served in South Sudan with A (Norfolk) Company. Whilst patrolling the perimeter of the UN refugee camp Pte Patterson saw a young lady being harassed by a group of men and in danger of a sexual assault. Pte Patterson confronted the group and was able to rescue the young lady without the use of force. For his actions and exemplary performance throughout the tour he has been recognised with the annual Poulters Prize.

## Bury St Edmunds Veteran thanks Dragon's Den Star Duncan

A former infantry soldier from Bury St Edmunds is one of the first to take up Duncan Bannatyne's offer of free membership at his health clubs for veterans living with PTSD.

Matthew Tate, 28, who served for seven years in the 1st Battalion Royal Anglians, was injured by a Taliban grenade launcher in Afghanistan in 2012.

He suffered fragmentation wounds to his face, hand and hip, which means he needs to use a walking stick.

Matthew competed in the Invictus Games in powerlifting and won a silver medal at the British championships Spring Open, 2018.

Matthew said: "After rehabilitation and fantastic support from Help for Heroes enabling me to get back on track, sport and fitness have given me a real boost. Training at the Bannatyne Health Club in Bury St Edmunds keeps me mentally focused, allows me to challenge myself with fitness goals and helps my mood through releasing endorphins. This is a tremendous gesture from Duncan Bannatyne, and I'd like to say thank him ever so much for the kind and generous gift and opportunity to use his fantastic health club."

Duncan Bannatyne has given his backing to the Sunday



**Mathew Tate and Daryl Johnson.**

People's Save Our Soldiers campaign and offered hundreds of free memberships for veterans with PTSD, with every one of his 72 health clubs taking part.

*Reproduced by courtesy of the Bury Free Press.*

## Op Banner 50th Anniversary Commemoration



The 50th Anniversary of Op Banner commemoration took place at the National Arboretum on 15 August 2019. Members and attached members of the Regiment attended this poignant ceremony and it did not go unnoticed that it rained, sparking the comment... "well it wouldn't be a Northern Ireland event, if it wasn't raining". From left: Kev Cuthbert, Gerry Gamble, Peter Payne, Mac McGowan, Martin Hall, Nigel Benner.





# Regimental Museum

## Education and outreach

The Museum has been doing its best to have more cadet groups in and help them learn about the history of the Regiment and what the Battalions are doing today. With two groups asking to book to visit next year already, hopefully this relationship can continue to grow.

The Museum is trying to increase its outreach with the counties the Royal Anglian Regiment recruits from, especially those that are a long way from the Museum. The Museum travelled to North Lincolnshire because we received a letter from a young man named Alfie.

His dad had served in the Regiment and his helmet was in the museum. So we travelled up with the helmet to do some lessons and crafts for Remembrance Day and ended up with some thank you medals!

## Galleries

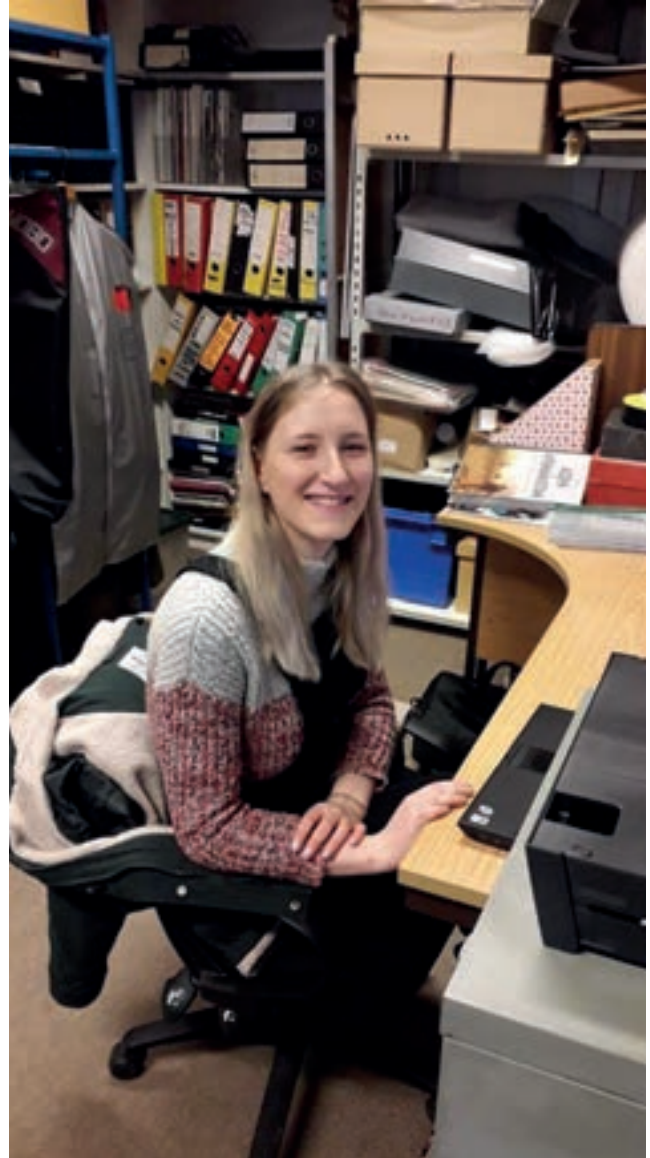
We are still adding some further improvements to the galleries, such as redoing bit of the floor, cleaning out some cases and rationalising what is in each and how it is displayed. There was also a new Medals Case added which we received a grant to fund.

More trails have been added that are aimed at smaller children in order to capture their imaginations and hopefully inspire them to learn more about the Regiment. In the New Year we hope to continue this trend and add some more interactives to the Museum and bring it up to date with more technology.

## Acquisitions

We have had many new and interesting acquisitions for the museum this year, some for the reserve collection and some for the handling and education collection. Some of which have been a very important collection from an individual that served from the Second World War until after the Regiment was formed.

We also received two large weapons systems captured in Afghanistan and many respirators for the handling collection, which the kids seem to be fascinated by to no end!



### Collections Audit

Over time we have been reviewing the reserve collections, both objects and archives. This has been a long process and there will still be some ongoing work, but it is important to know what we hold as a Museum and identify gaps in our collection for future appeals. The objects have been taken out, looked at and re-packed and the database compared and these are all in pretty good order.

The Archives are in the process of being audited as there tends to be a larger collection of this material. It has been an interesting process and



many interesting things that may have been tucked away in the collection have been really interesting to see. This also gives me a good feel for what I can draw upon, and ideas for upcoming displays.

### Museum Intern

The Museum decided to take on a part-time intern for the year, which turned out to be a great success! The object was to get some very inexpensive labour as well as upskill a young museum hopeful.

We had Georgina start in January and she stayed on as she was really valuable. But sadly all things come to an end and Georgina has gotten a new job working for the Essex Regiment Museum. We are sad to see her go, but happy she is staying in 'the Regimental family'. We wish her all the success in her career!

Lastly, the Museum would like to take this opportunity to thank all of its Trustees, volunteers and members of the Regiment past and present that are always helpful to the Museum.

I am constantly asked how 'hands on' my trustees are with museum affairs, as some other Museum professionals tell me that they could use a bit more support. I am the only full time member of staff but I never feel alone with the regular help of all the people that make the museum run as smoothly and efficiently as possible.





# Diary Dates

# 2020

See also the Regimental Diary on the  
Regimental Website at [www.royalanglianregiment.com](http://www.royalanglianregiment.com)

## January

- 12 Chapel Sunday
- 14 Poulterers' Prize Presentation

## February

- 2 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 10 **Sobraon Day**

## March

- 1 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 11 Regt Museum Trustees meeting - IWM Duxford
- 17 Regt Communications Steering Committee Meeting - BSE
- 18 Annual Meeting of County Councils
- 23 HOTO Regimental Adjutant - RHQ
- 24-26 Burial of WW1 Leicestershire Regiment soldiers - France
- 26 Regimental Benevolence Meeting - RHQ
- 28 Regimental Band Concert in support of RBL - Chatteris

## April

- 2 Jockey Club Event in support of Regimental Benevolence - Newmarket
- 5 Regt Chapel - Warley
- 15 Mobbs Memorial Rugby Match - Northampton
- 18 WW2 Norway Campaign Service and Dedication of Norwegian Memorial - Norway
- 25 **Almanza Day**

## May

- 1 Regt Council Meeting - RH Chelsea
- 3 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 7 Suffolk VE/VJ Service - BSE
- 10 VE 75 Service - Wymondham
- 20-24 Regt Battlefield Tour
- 29 Spring Regimental Band Concert in support of Regimental Benevolence - Leicester

## June

- 4 Founders Day - RHC
- 7 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 13 Poachers Veterans Ball
- 19 Regimental Representative Event - Great Hospital, Norwich
- 19 FEPOW VJ75 Regt Rep Event - Great Hospital Norwich

- 20 Royal Tigers' Day - Leicester
- 25 Royal Tigers' Day

## July

- 5 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 19 Cambridgeshire VJ Service - Ely Cathedral
- 22 **Salamanca Day**
- 25 Eagle and Garter Dinner - Colchester
- 27 **Talavera Day**

## August

- 1 **Minden Day**
- 2 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 2 Royal Anglian Association Minden Day - BSE
- 9 Blenheim Lunch - Kempston
- 13 **Blenheim Day**
- 15 Leicestershire's VJ75 Service
- 15 Suffolk's VJ75 Service

## September

- 5 Regt Rugby - Witham
- 6 Regt Day - IWM Duxford
- 16 Regt Museum Trustees Meeting - IWM Duxford
- 19 Churchill Lecture in support of Regimental Benevolence - Cambridge
- 24 Regt Heritage Steering Committee
- 27 Regimental sponsored chapel service - RHC

## October


- 4 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 10 4th/5th Leicestershire Regiment Dinner - Leicester

## November

- 1 Chapel Sunday - Warley
- 5 Opening of the Field of Remembrance - Westminster Abbey
- 6 Regimental Council Meetings - London
- 6 Officers' Club Annual Dinner
- 8 Regt Remembrance Service - IWM Duxford
- 11 Norfolk Memorial Cottages Service - Norwich
- 27 Sortie Day

## December

- 5 R Leicesters Officers' Lunch - London
- 5 Chapel Sunday
- 12 Regimental Carol Service - St Mary's, Bury St Edmunds



# Proud to support Army boxing

Sport is critically important to Army life, whether our soldiers are serving in campaigns overseas, providing essential logistical and operational support in the UK, or recovering from injuries sustained in combat.

Team Army raises funds for Army sports through sponsorship contracts and charitable donations, ensuring that funding is distributed fairly across more than 40 sports disciplines.

We help industry partners and the private sector to meet their corporate goals, through valuable networking opportunities provided by sporting events. Team Army sponsors become involved with Army sports at the level they choose, through gold, silver or bronze sponsorship options.

The funding we generate also supports adaptive sports that play a key role in the rehabilitation of injured soldiers.

Team Army is endorsed by the UK Ministry of Defence's Executive Committee Army Board (ECAB) and works in partnership with the Army Sports Control Board, which regulates all sport played in the Army.

We continuously campaign to increase the funding that supports our Army sports associations with a steady income stream and simpler administration.

**If you want to know more about Team Army or discuss it further with our CEO, Major General Lamont Kirkland CBE, please contact Gerald Callus at [gerald.callus@teamarmy.org](mailto:gerald.callus@teamarmy.org) or on 07427 175 530, who will facilitate the next steps.**

*"There is a direct link between the Army's sporting excellence and its operational success. The superb support provided by Team Army will enhance our soldiers' ability to achieve both these outcomes"*

General Sir Peter Wall KCB CBE ADC Gen.

**[www.teamarmy.org](http://www.teamarmy.org)**

Team Army is an **ETHOS** initiative, [www.ethosfundraising.org](http://www.ethosfundraising.org)  
The Team Army Sports Foundation is a registered charity, number 07773783





# Personalia

---

## Honours and Awards

### Queen's Commendation for Valuable Service

Lt Col PC Moxey MBE

### Joint Commanders Commendation

WO2 P Kennedy

## Promotions

### Promotion to Lieutenant Colonel

Maj GJ Goodey MBE

### Promotion to Major

Capt TM Duncalfe

Capt JG Ryan

Capt CM Winterman

Capt JRP Heugh

Capt WR Hoy

### Promotion to Captain

Lt KA Forsyth

Lt TP Lister

Lt B Humphreys

Lt JA Mattin

### Promotion to Lieutenant

2Lt MJN Andrews

2Lt GR Liddington

2Lt C Thompson

2Lt JB Wright

### Promotion to WO1

WO2 W Butterwick

WO2 J Rawdon

WO2 A Johnson

WO2 S Seaton-Norton

### Promotion to WO2

CSgt G Dixon

CSgt ARP Kerin

CSgt DD Miller

CSgt PP Stow

Sgt G Watts

## Conversion of Commissions

Maj JM Walters to Reg C

Maj MR Garner to Reg C

Capt CM Winterman to Reg C

Maj K Main to Reg C (LE)

Capt MJ Brunsdon to IRC

Capt NTB Watkins to IRC

TM Duncalfe reinstated in rank of Capt (on probation) to IRC

Capt (on probation) TM Duncalfe confirmed as Capt Mar 19 retaining present seniority (Belated entry)

Capt TM Shea to IRC

Capt J Taylor to IRC

---

### **Commissions**

OCdt JCA Heal  
OCdt DA Kitchen  
OCdt HIM Di-Lieto  
OCdt JNH Kelly  
OCdt RA Ledsham  
OCdt RJ Smith  
OCdt R Smith

### **Long Service and Good Conduct Medal (LS&GCM)**

Maj DN Broomfield  
Maj JM Lanham  
Maj BT Hawes  
Maj DJ Haggard  
CSgt T Mann  
Sgt CA Davitt  
Sgt R Patel  
Cpl ML Njie  
Cpl DMT Barrit  
WO2 MJ Butcher  
Cpl JR Presley

#### **1st Clasp to LS&GCM**

Maj GJR Hudson  
Capt C Hopkin  
CSgt JA Chapman  
Cpl HR McCabe  
Cpl SJ Sharman  
Sgt KDP Wallis  
Cpl RF Wells  
CSgt PN Wright

Cpl DP McLatchey  
Musn J Barnett  
Musn ST Ormerod

#### **1st Clasp to VRSM**

Lt Col DG Vincent MBE  
WO2 BS Nagra

#### **2nd Clasp to VRSM**

Maj AJ Horner  
WO2 BS Nagra

CSgt MG Hardy  
CSgt W Sheils  
Sgt PF Cain  
Cpl MN Stone

#### **3rd Clasp to VRSM**

WO2 BS Nagra  
WO2 KJ Chambers

#### **2nd Clasp to LS&GCM**

CSgt CA Brooks  
CSgt BI Page  
Sgt UM Silva  
Sgt SR Field  
Cpl PJ Howell  
Capt NS Reader

### **Volunteer Reserve Service Medal (VRSM)**

Capt MJ Blayney  
CSgt MAG Hope  
Cpl MA Bird

### **Retirements**

*RHQ has been notified of the following retirements:*

Brig JM Woodham CBE MC Oct 19  
Brig NFC Nottingham Jan 19  
Maj AJ Buxton May 18  
Maj OB Ormiston Oct 18  
Capt CE Leese May 19

### **Transfer**

Maj APT Wilde transferred to the PWRR Nov 18





# Can You Remember?

**55**  
YEARS AGO



3rd Battalion (The Pompadours): February 1965. From left: Lt P Shervington, Maj GCP Morgan, Defence Minister, LCpl H Moore, Pte Blue Smith, Pte Bob Eke, Pte Mac McGowan, Cpl Parsons.

**40**  
YEARS AGO



1st Battalion: Bisley Team.



**2nd Battalion: American Hawks and English Poachers in Berlin. Poachers basketball team. Back row from left: Cpl Maynard, Pte Rutter, Pte Clark, Pte Flynn, CSgt Stamps, Pte Burnett. Front: Pte Gladwin, LCpl Colho, ACC, Pte Jackson, LCpl Rose REME, LCpl Rogerson.**



**1st Battalion: More victorious Vikings.**



**3rd Battalion (The Pompadoours): The big 5 of the old Call Sign 5.**



**7th Battalion: The Anti-Tank Platoon zeroing their Wombats at Warcop.**





# Can You Remember?

**30**  
YEARS AGO



**2nd Battalion: The hierarchy of 7 Platoon plotting another sortie.**



**3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks): Mortar Platoon - winners of the Inter-Platoon Patrol Competition.**



JIB: 11 Platoon Casino Company, winners in the Assault Course Competition, commanded by Lt Nick Baker.



1st Battalion: Tough going up Naval Hospital Hill.

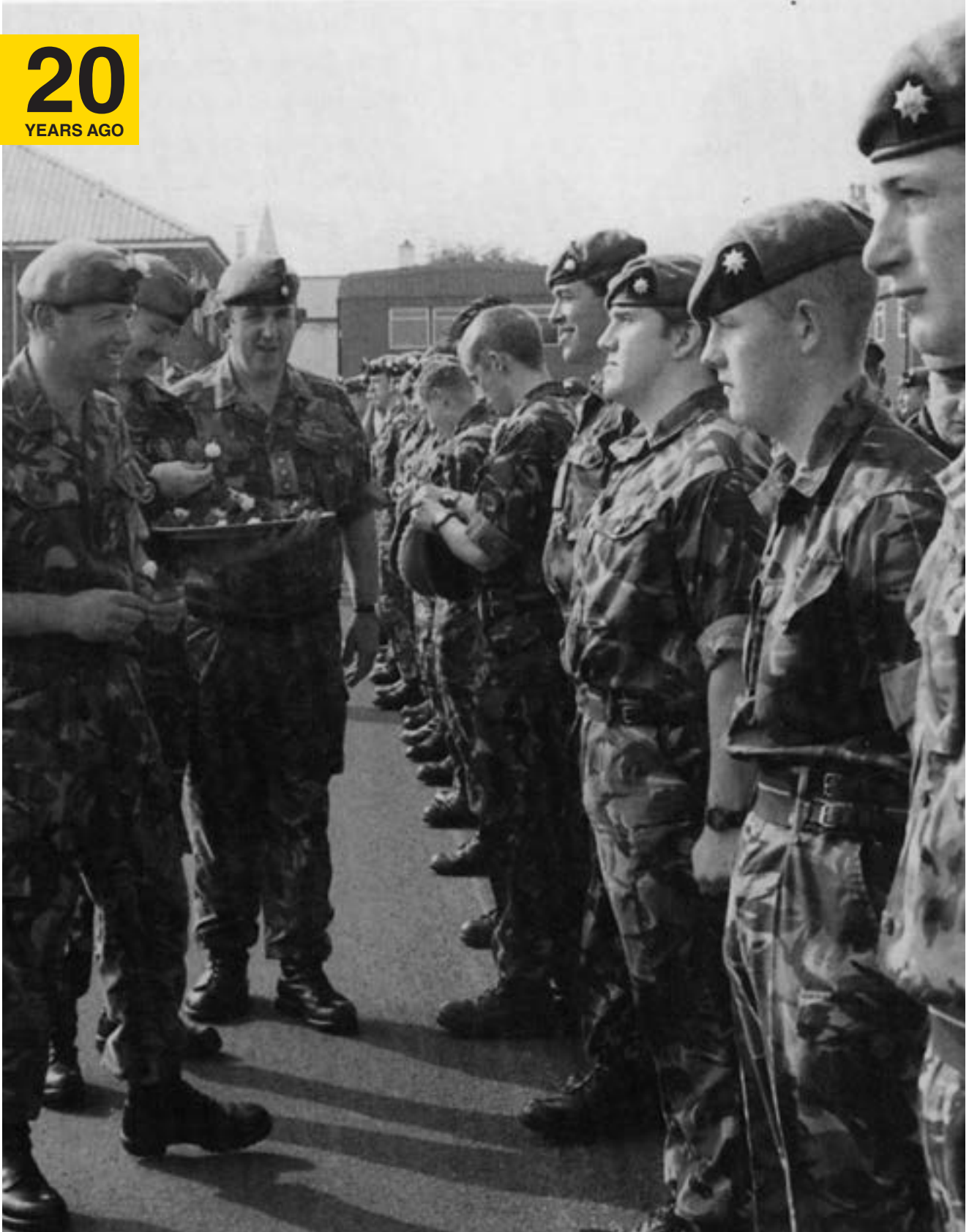




# Can You Remember?

---

**20**  
YEARS AGO



1st Battalion: Brigadier Brunt presents Minden Roses to HQ Company.



East of England Regiment: Officers' Mess, annual camp.



2nd Battalion: Jungle Warfare Long Range Patrol Course, Brunei, Endex.





62



2nd Battalion: C Company marching through Northampton.



3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks): Machine Gun Platoon ADX.





# Can You Remember?



**1st Battalion: The Vikings on parade at the Colours Presentation.**



**2nd Battalion: Handover of the WHG Dismounted Company role to 5 Rifles (One of the Rifles officers is General McColl's son).**





# CASTLE

JOURNAL OF THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT



December 2014

Vol 18 No 1





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

## From the CO

*Lt Col Phil Moxey MBE*

It's remarkable when one stops to take stock of what the battalion has been up to and what we have achieved this year. Some of it bought to life over the following pages.

A highly successful tour to Kabul, with the concurrent Coy deployment to South Sudan on Op TRENTON. Plus Coy exercises to Finland, deployments to Zambia, Force Protection roles in Kenya and back to capacity building in Nigeria. All the while supporting wider Army activity on Salisbury Plain and elsewhere, contributing to experimentation and innovation of new equipment, deploying ourselves on exercises to keep our basic warfighting skills up to scratch and to cap it all off Inter-Coy Boxing. Add in a battlefield study to our forebear's battlegrounds in Normandy, a high profile and immensely

rewarding Royal Minden Day and numerous Adventure Training events at home and abroad.

We were described by the previous GOC as 'one of the most heavily committed Units in the Division' – and it is fair to say that all of our people have worked their socks off these past 12 months. We tread a fine line between offering a fully immersive, busy and rewarding army life for our people and burning them them out, and this is a balance I am acutely aware of as we enter into each of the activities I outlined above. First and foremost we are a warfighting, adaptable, and agile organisation that has shown numerous times this year its value to defence. I would also suggest that we have built better soldiers and developed our leaders as well through the wide



variety of activities and commitments we have undertaken. And through it all we remain forever grateful for the unwavering support shown to us by our families, The Associations, Regimental HQs and the wider Regimental family.

## From the RSM

*WO1 RSM Larry Holmes*

Following on from the Commanding Officer. 19 Months ago, I had the absolute honour to become the RSM of the Vikings.

It has been, without a doubt, the highlight of my 22-year career. The Vikings have achieved so much over this time. A successful tour of Afghanistan and an exciting deployment as part of the United Nations mission in South Sudan. Vikings have also been consistently held at high readiness for a prolonged period within the UK.

The future is full on, seeing training teams being deployed to Zambia and Nigeria and we have been warned off for yet another tour of duty in Afghanistan. Finally, we are all back together for the first time in a year, the whole Battalion will be united and stronger as a result. We have now focused in on making the Battalion the fittest and robust it has ever been! The Role Fitness Test should be a breeze with the amount of sessions we have smashed.

The Battalion boxing finals will be an epic event, showcasing the abilities and strengths of our Viking Soldiers. Each team member has undergone 6 weeks of intensive training to battle it out on the 17th October 2019 for the champion company position, exciting times.

The Warrant Officers' & Sergeants' mess has been in outstanding form, summer saw us replicate a 1920's Great Gatsby themed night. A surreal event for all, with my guests from past and present attending. Four quality mess members were also dined out of the Battalion, serving 22 years and beyond completing their end of service. WO2 Hill, CSgt Sell, SSgt Bell, Sgt Tremayne. Also, I would like to say a massive congratulations to Captains Lilley and Mercer on Commissioning in April this year.

The Corporals' Mess has held their summer function in central London, in very classy surroundings on the River



Thames, they continue to go from strength to strength. The Corporals' Mess now has LCpl Turner as their PMC, with his drive and imagination the Christmas function has the potential to be a magnificent event.

One of my highlights this year was the 260th anniversary of the Battle of Minden. I am sure you will all agree I

kept my promise and showed the Battalion's ability to switch between excellence on operations and on the drill square. Colours were flying, with HRH the Duke of Gloucester in attendance.

It was amazing to see hundreds of operational medals presented to deserving Vikings. As always and with no exception, the families showed their support taking time out from their busy lives to come and celebrate.

The Battalion also had the honour of receiving the freedom of Haverhill,

an area that has richly supplied Viking soldiers to the Battalion for decades. I would like to thank all the people of Haverhill for their support and loyalty, it was a humbling experience for all involved.

My focus this year as I come to the end of my time as RSM, will be on leadership, retention and empowerment of all NCO's and soldiers in the Battalion. This is a critical function we all need to get right in the modern Army so the Vikings continue to grow and

become as strong as we can be.

In summary of yet another busy and fulfilled year, we eagerly await what the next year has in store for us. We will always be ready to get into the fight no matter what the next challenge may be.

Finally, I would just like to express my genuine gratitude to all the partners and families that always stand by us in hard and testing times over the years. You are our rock that holds us firm. Thank you.

"Stabilis".



## A (Norfolk) Company

### **Private Connor Dickinson whilst deployed to Leer protection of civilians site.**

I've seen my fair share of bad countries, but judged by governance and infrastructure South Sudan is certainly the worst. No wonder then that it routinely tops the "failed states index," or that it has one of the world's largest UN missions. The international community has a lot to do in South Sudan, so A

(Norfolk) Company were always going to be busy when we deployed there as peacekeepers on Op TRENTON 6.

Being attached to the Royal Engineers has certainly been different, and working with a huge mixture of 13 cap badges and 300 soldiers (of which 10% Reservists) has been one of

the really enjoyable parts of the tour. In addition the unique opportunity to work alongside a vast array of other nations armed forces, from Rwandan and Mongolian to Bangladeshi and Vietnamese, has certainly been interesting. I never expected to drive an Indian BMP 2 or fly in a Rwandan Mi-8





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)



**The members of A (Norfolk) Company based at Bentiu.**

helicopter during my time in the Army!

We were fortunate to be deployed for the dry season, so although temperatures routinely hit 45°C, rain has rarely stopped play. We Vikings have primarily provided force protection for Sappers whilst they pour concrete, fill HESCO, build accommodation, shift earth, dig drainage ditches... and do yet more concreting! Our guys have always leant a hand to help get the job done too, but we leave reassured that our choice to be a professional infantryman was the right one. Judging by the results I don't think I'll ever be a skilled hand when it comes to concrete.

Most enjoyable were the two deployed tasks away from our base locations. Three weeks up the River Nile living in an austere Indian Army FOB was the highlight for many of the Vikings in Malakal. There we rebuilt a bridge, enabling the UN to build a new base, secure a much larger area with their



**LCpl Luke Woodcock and an Indian peacekeeper working in Malakal town.**



Maj Matthew Clarke, OC A (Norfolk) Company



Malakal Company Group.





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)



**Cpl Dean Ridgeway briefs his patrol before deploying in Bentiu.**

BMPs and ensuring vital humanitarian aid continued to reach the village in the wet season. In Bentiu everyone experienced the dusty, bumpy 120 km drive south to the contested village of Leer. Most cross country driver training areas are flatter! Living with the Ghanaians there we provided protection for local refugees and security for the upgrade of that base over seven weeks. Amongst a long list of other tasks we've also built an Ebola treatment facility (which we hope they never need to use) and done a lot of work on two hospitals which will support the UN here for the next 15 years or more.

Then there's the work we've done with the local population. Teaching women self-defence to empower them and reduce the endemic sexual violence here. Raising money for local children, and for disaster relief worldwide. Teaching brick laying, carpentry and basic electrical installation to help them to rebuild their homes destroyed in the civil war.

The experience has also benefited each of us, broadening us culturally and as soldiers. I truly believe that this remains the best operational task which the Army is currently deployed on. Fundamentally, our time here has

certainly helped the local population and supported the UN. Our six months has seen the peace process continue to progress. The 150,000 refugees in the camps at Malakal and Bentiu are still here, and still alive, because of the protection and assistance that we and the UN have provided.

We leave the people of Malakal and Bentiu better supported by the UN. We leave South Sudan a step closer to unity, and to peace, than when we arrived. We leave a job well done, having certainly achieved that which we came here to do.

**Maj Matt Clarke**  
**OC A (Norfolk) Company**

Having returned from South Sudan after a 6-month tour with the United Nations, the soldiers and officers of A (Norfolk) Company deployed to Longmoor training area for a 2-week Back-to-Basics (B2B) exercise in order to go back to the roots of being an infantry soldier.

Despite having completed an operational deployment, as a Company of Infantry soldiers, our core conventional skills had faded, hence a 2-week exercise to blow the cob-webs away and get back to doing what we do best; defeating the enemy through close combat.

To start the week, we refreshed our navigational skills. This meant section commanders being afforded the opportunity to take complete ownership for training their soldiers which was a great chance for the section commanders to practice their instructional abilities

## Back to Basics

and to mould the young infanteers that they wanted serving alongside them.

Whilst it had been quite some time since we had practised navigation, the long days on Hankley Common covering some 20km per day, the rusty skills were quickly polished and the soldiers were back to the required standard which included navigation at night.

With the first phase complete and some mud on our boots, we transitioned to more offensive training, our bread and butter. The delivery of training was similar to the navigation phase where the section commanders were given the time to establish low level tactics, SOPs and actions on. It was a great few days; starting with individual fire and manoeuvre, progressing onto

pairs and fire team later in the week with an enemy whose tactics developed as the week progressed, meaning the exercising troops had to think up more complex and co-ordinated attacks. The work ethic was clearly evident and the soldiers quickly got in to the swing of it. All involved gave 100% and showed their desire to better themselves, which showed in subsequent attacks as the personal skills and drills improved drastically across the board. The first week finished on a high, with a final day of attacks on concealed and dug-in enemy positions, requiring the use of grenades and bayonets to clear.

A strong week of training set the company up for success as we prepared for week two and the progression



LCpl Woodcock gives QBOs during a section attack.





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

---





on to section level activity such as fighting patrols, reconnaissance and operating out of a harbour area. After a slower-paced start to the week, the pace increased as the days rolled on in order to test the soldiers mental and physical resilience. This meant conducting section attacks throughout the day, before occupying harbour area at night, leading reconnaissance patrols throughout the night before another long day of attacks when the body is feeling the effects of time in the field. This second week truly showed the soldiers progression, with section commanders leading with greater confidence and privates who conducted the basics to the highest of standards; achieving section-level excellence.

Despite the busy training schedule, a

team from the 'Fighting Ninth' was able to put on a small display for the cadets of Berkhamsted School CCF who were also on Longmoor training area at the time. They were shown a variety of section weapon systems including the SA80 individual weapon, the Sharpshooter and the General Purpose Machine Gun. Whilst it would seem trivial for most in the military, these weapons were of compete fascination to the young 14-18 year olds who had never previously got hands-on the Infantry's primary tools. Alongside these weapons, we also supplied some sets of Virtus body armour and webbing, accompanied with multiple FIST sights such as the HMNVS and Viper thermal imaging system. Whilst the cadets only got a taste of what the regular army, and more

specifically the infantry could offer, they truly enjoyed spending some time with serving soldiers which will hopefully have a long lasting and poignant impact on their future, either in the military or civilian world.

After 2-weeks of excellent training, A (Norfolk) Company returned to camp with a rejuvenated buzz for all things infantry. Having ironed out the creases in our low-level soldiering abilities, we are now set to continue our operational currency as we look forward to deployments to Zambia, Nigeria and Afghanistan and any other challenge that is thrown our way.

**Lt MJN Andrews**  
**1 Platoon Commander**  
**A (Norfolk) Company**



LCpl Vincent delivers a lesson on methods of movement and patrolling.





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

---



Norfolk soldiers bound towards enemy position.



Sgt Anderson gives de-brief points after a battle lane.



# Venraij marks Liberation by the Royal Norfolks

This year marks the 75th anniversary of many key Second World War battles such as the D-Day landings and Operation MARKET GARDEN. In Venraij, Netherlands, the community still marks the anniversary of their liberation by the Royal Norfolk Regiment on 19 October 1944. A small party from A (Norfolk) Company were invited to attend a memorial service in Venraij – we were honoured to attend.

In order to fully understand the significance of the liberation of Venraij, it is useful to first understand the context of the operations the Royal Norfolk Regiment were involved in seventy five years ago. Following the airborne landings of Operation MARKET GARDEN and the drive towards Arnhem by ground troops during the third week of September 1944, Allied forces in the Netherlands faced two main tasks. The first, west of the corridor to Nijmegen, was to complete the clearance of enemy forces in the Scheidt estuary and bring Antwerp into use as the main port of supply. The second was to clear the



Lt Luke Talkington briefs members of A (Norfolk) Company during the battelfield study.



Members of A (Norfolk) Company with the Mayor of Venraij Dr Hans Gilissen, Major Ken Mayhew, the Dutch MA to the UK Hon. Mr Peter Wilson CMG and Pte John Sleep.





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

enemy from the east of the corridor as far as the River Maas. The enemy in this part of the Netherlands had established strong defensive positions to hold the area, from Venlo in the south to Overloon and Venraij in the north. 1st Battalion The Royal Norfolk Regiment was part of the 3rd British Infantry Division, their role in Operation AINTREE was to attack the town of Overloon and then move towards the town of Venraij in order to draw German forces from the north.

On 18 October 1944 the barrage started at 0700 hrs and the forward platoons lay for ten minutes within 100 yards of the shell bursts; as many as 1200 shells per minute on the Brigade front, some of which were falling short. When the barrage lifted to roll forward the troops got up and advanced to the lateral track ahead, overcoming enemy positions on the way. Enemy machine guns took their toll and in front of B Company a Tiger tank delayed the advance briefly before retiring. Between the two forward platoons of D Company another Tiger tank was seen but without effective anti-tank weapons no action could be taken - luckily it soon retreated.



Lt David Coyle looks on during the memorial service.



Maj Adam Mackness, OC A (Norfolk) Company addresses the memorial service at Venraij.



B and D Coys reached the lateral track and by mid-morning had consolidated on that line although subject to sniper, shell and mortar fire. Movement produced instant enemy reaction; casualties had been heavy. In the afternoon A and C Companies were able to push through B and D and together form the forward point of a triangle some 1,000 yards forward of the Beek river. C Company flushed out about 30 enemy from a position about 100yds in front of D. When stretcher bearers began the task of carrying casualties to the rear (until the road bridge was established stretchers had to be carried back over the foot-bridges) they themselves suffered casualties from anti-personnel mines which had not been detected during the assault.

The leading companies had fortunately walked safely through the minefield before dawn without loss or giving warning to the enemy of their approach. Major Holden and Major Murdoch were wounded, Capt R S Elford was killed in the process. The output of these actions saw Venraij



**Members of A (Norfolk) Company discuss principles of defence overlooking Arnhem bridge.**

liberated and the conditions set for the successful crossing of the Rhine and further future offensive operations.

It was a privilege for members of A (Norfolk) Company to attend the memorial service and have the pleasure of meeting veterans from the battle. Amongst the veterans was Major Ken Mayhew, who at the age of 103 is one of only four living knights of the very exclusive Military William Order, the highest honour of the Kingdom

of the Netherlands (VC equivalent). Maj Mayhew served with the Suffolk Regiment who also fought in the area of Venraij. He was a Platoon Commander during the outbreak of The Second World War before commanding a Company on D-Day and then again at the liberation of Venraij; hearing his experiences was incredible and humbling.

He was wounded by shrapnel whilst overseeing crossing points for tanks at Venraij and then subsequently ignored orders from doctors in order to return to the frontline because he did not want to lose command of his Company! This demonstrates why meeting veterans and attending memorial services such as this, serve as an incredible reminder of our Regiment's proud history and feeds into what it means to be a soldier in 2019.

After spending a day in Venraij participating in the commemoration and visiting the Commonwealth War Cemetery, we also made time to visit Arnhem and conduct a short TEWT and battlefield study. Analysing and learning about yet another poignant battle, applying modern day doctrine and discussing tactics. Seizing this opportunity made the trip all the more worthwhile.

To see how the community of Venraij, both young and old, commemorated the sacrifices of The Royal Norfolk Regiment seventy five years ago, and contribute in a small way, was an honour and a privilege. Events such as this are critical to maintaining the moral component of our fighting power.

**Lt Luke Talkington**  
**A (Norfolk) Company**



**Soldiers of A (Norfolk) Company at the war cemetery.**





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

## B (Suffolk) Company



**B (Suffolk) Company end of tour Afghanistan March 2019.**

The last 12 months have been another varied and demanding period for B (Suffolk) Company covering our deployment on Operation TORAL, Kabul, Afghanistan, our back to basics exercises, an overseas exercise to Finland and finally the deployment of 5 Platoon to Kenya as the Nanyuki Force Protection Platoon.

October 2018 saw the company deploy to Afghanistan as the New Kabul Compound Force Protection Company and work hand in hand with the Royal Gurkha Rifles Battle Group. This at time of political tension and a changing security environment with peace negotiations, Parliamentary elections and preparations for Presidential elections.

The tour proved an excellent testing ground for low level leadership and excellence founded on the basics done well. Over the tour the company planned and executed over 400 patrol actions, deployed on incident response tasks



**B (Suffolk) Company Remembrance Service D Day 75th - 6 June 2019 in Finland.**

## Maj Charlie Singleton, OC B (Suffolk) Company



### Kabul TORAL 7.

eight times (twice at Company level) and supported wider deterrence and security operations around the city. Cpl White and Ptes Barton, Dixey and Gilbert were all recognised for their efforts with Commander Kabul Security Force commendations and the company can be rightly proud of its efforts over the six-month tour.

Special thanks must also go to Lt Williams and Sgt Taylor of Gold multiple, CSgt Stearne and the men of Recce Pl and finally Sgt Baker and his multiple from 2 R Anglian who formed part of B (Suffolk) Company group. It was a pleasure to serve with such professional characters.

On return B (Suffolk) demonstrated its adaptability and competence as we rapidly re-orientated and re-roled from our force protection role back to conventional war fighting ready for Exercise SABRE, Finland, in June. An exercise in Copehill Down blew the rust off and left us in an excellent position to make the most of the experience with the Guards Jaeger Regiment. As a proof of concept exercise for the newly formed Joint Expeditionary Force (JEF) it proved a unique opportunity to be tested on unfamiliar terrain, operate within a multi-national battle group and against a



### B (Suffolk) Company in NKC TORAL 7.

capable opposition force.

The end of the year has proved no less busy with the Battalion boxing competition, support to external training, the Battalion field firing camp and finally the deployment of 5 Platoon to Kenya. We will certainly look forward to a good

rest over Christmas before 2020 kicks in.

Amongst all of this activity B (Suffolk) Coy has welcomed in 2Lt Dan Kitchen to 5 Platoon, CSgt Gibbs as CQMS and Sgt Dixon as Platoon Sergeant 6 Platoon. Dan has had a busy first year with two company exercises





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

and Finland under his belt already and deployed to Kenya in Oct. Sgt Dixon served with the B (Suffolk) Company Group throughout Afghanistan and it's been a pleasure to have him promote and join 6 Platoon.

We've also said our goodbyes to a number of key personnel. Capt Jack McCurley who will take on the Regimental Signals Officer post having served four years with the company and been an excellent second-in-command for me throughout Afghanistan. Lt Ben

Hopkin, who has the unenviable accolade of being the only multiple commander to burn out a Foxhound on TORAL, has taken up post as an Instructor at Infantry Training Centre Catterick. Lt Josh Beale who has served as the Company Second in Command through the build up to Afghanistan and in Finland will take up post as an instructor at Army Training Regiment Winchester. CSgt Ross Silvey who has ably supported the company as the CQMS over multiple overseas exercises and in Afghanistan is now at

Cambridge University Officer Training Corps.

Finally, Sgt Hunt who has been my senior Platoon Sergeant has left us on promotion into the Bn Intelligence Cell. Honourable mention must also go to CSgt Stow who parachuted in to support us on Ex SABRE in Finland, a rather unenviable task as the stand in CQMS but one delivered to a great standard. We wish them all many thanks for their support and every success in the future.



**Vikings and Finns on completion of the Exercise.**

Exercise Sabre 19, saw the entirety of B (Suffolk) Company deploy to Helsinki, the largest deployment of British forces to Finland since 1940. The exercise began on the 31st May 2019 with B Coy accommodated on Santahamina Island, home of the Finnish Guards Jaeger Unit.

The initial 5 days of the exercise were primarily focussed on training and learning from one and other. The Guards Jaeger regiment organised ranges, enabling the soldiers of B Coy to practice

their marksmanship with the Finnish AK Variants and PKM. The Company also enjoyed watching demonstrations of the Finnish Armoured capability through LFTT demonstrations with APC's. In return, the individual platoons within B Coy laid on a variety of lessons for our Finnish partners. Cpl Whitehouse taught an engaging lesson on the lay out and equipment of the section. Other lessons included demonstrations of the break-in and room clearance drills, utilising

the excellent urban training facilities. These lessons served to build mutual understanding between ourselves and the Fins which would be of great benefit later on during the tactical phase of the Exercise.

On Wednesday the 5th the Company deployed as part of the Finnish Battlegroup initially basing ourselves at Numella Airfield, from which we deployed on a defensive Op to densely wooded Dragsvik. Here the company





## Lt Dan Kitchen

control. Despite a sluggish start, the Coy managed to punch through the arduous terrain and complete our mission to clear to the bottom of the peninsular.

From Hila the Coy embarked on an amphibious move back to Santahamina, where we achieved a beachhead and awaited orders for the final attack the following day. In conjunction with the Finnish High Readiness Unit clearance to the north, Suffolk Coy successfully cleared several large buildings that were part of the urban training complex. The speed at which the Coy cleared these buildings is testament to skill of the section commanders and the hard work which the company had put in on Ex Hard Knock in the weeks prior.

Following a successful completion of the exercise the Coy enjoyed a well-earned rest and a night to explore Helsinki. By the end of the Exercise Sabre 19, B Coy had demonstrated a good level of interoperability with the Finnish Army in what proved to be a testing environment. Despite the mosquitoes and heat the soldiers of B Coy displayed an excellent level of professionalism throughout and achieved a strong working relationship with their Finnish counterparts.

### **WO2 Chris Brooks closes with the enemy.**

performed a successful block, whilst significantly outnumbered by Finnish opposition forces.

On the 6th the Company commemorated the 75th anniversary of D Day. Maj Singleton OC B Coy delivered an address specifically focussing on the role of the Suffolk Regiment on that day. Afterwards the commanders gathered

around a model pit depicting the action the Suffolk Regiment undertook and discussed the challenges the Regiment faced 75 years ago. It was a useful and poignant exercise for all involved.

B Coy then moved south west to the training area of Hila. The dense forest, swamps and marshes posed significant challenges in terms of command and



**Soldiers from B (Suffolk) Company demonstrating a Rifle Platoon's firepower capabilities.**





Cpl Mason Godfrey on completion of OTIC.

## 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

Since returning from Operations, B (Suffolk) Company have moved swiftly into a busy training cycle. Between commitments to UK Ops and deploying to Finland small teams of soldiers and individuals have been able to develop the specialist skills and equipment needed for the future of the Company.

Cpl Godfrey has recently returned from the Operational Tracking Instructors Course in Brunei where he qualified as a Combat Tracking Team Commander. A complete contrast to the Urban Environment of Kabul, he developed his skills in Ground Sign Awareness, tracking and helicopter insertion. The jungle provides the sternest of tests in soldiering and fieldcraft, a test that Cpl Godfrey passed with a strong performance. Over the coming months he will begin to train his platoon in these core skills, with a definite view towards the horizon of contemporary operating environment.

Closer to home, Sgt Dixon and 5 members of 6Pl have been

able to conduct the Basic Parachute and Freefall course in Netheravon, Salisbury plain. In between the showers they managed to complete a valuable week of Adventure Training, beginning the pathway to freefall in the new year. It was an excellent week and highly recommended, particularly in the Summer!

In a return to core Infantry Soldiering, 5Pl conducted development trials for new PPE soon to come into service. 3 weeks on Salisbury Plain saw significant range time with exercises in the urban environment. In a tri-service platoon, the command and control of our junior leaders was put to the test as much as the equipment, again highlighting the quality and determination of 5Pl's young Vikings. Recently promoted LCpls Harper and Gibbs have been training with the RAF, learning the skills to resupply the Company by air as Rigger Martials. The capability to operate with RAF is essential, particularly in preparation for operations in

# Soldier Development





**Sgt Ramon Dixon's first jump.**

the joint environment in the coming years. It was a completely different experience for these two JNCO but a fantastic opportunity to develop

and improve the combat effectiveness of the company. In a congested calendar, the opportunities to train as a company have been limited.

However, the invaluable time spent by these soldiers have set the conditions for another successful year for B (Suffolk) Company in 2020.



**Cpl Mason Godfrey on patrol in Brunei.**





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

## C (Essex) Company

### OC's Perspective

After the dust had settled on the annual festivities of Minden Day 2019 and everyone departed on summer leave, I quietly assumed command of C (Essex) Company from Maj Nick McGinley. I found the company to be in great shape and would like to thank Nick for his obvious leadership and dedication.

From Oct 18-Apr 19, C Company returned to Afghanistan on Op TORAL 7. Based in HQ RESOLUTE SUPPORT (previously HQ ISAF), the Company had 3 principle outputs: Advisor Force Protection (AFP), Personnel Security Detail (PSD) and the Executive Advisory Group (EAG).

These roles largely involved providing protection to advisors working



**US Major General Tate receiving 'The Last Stand at Gandamak' from C (Essex) Company soldiers.**

in the Ministries and Embassies of Kabul, whilst building healthy working relationships with the Afghans who also worked there. Unsurprisingly, the soldiers of Essex Company took on these

busy and strategically crucial tasks with the professionalism and good humour you would expect. The relationships that were built with many of the advisors became genuine and trusting friendships



**Members of C (Essex) Company outside Warley chapel.**

## Maj Dave Crosbie (OC C (Essex) Company)

in some cases, some of which still endure today.

On recovery from Kabul and after some well-earned leave, the Company found itself in the field again, this time training in 'back to basics' on the eponymous exercise in Wales. I was fortunate enough to be able to 'shadow' for a few days and in doing so start the handover process. I was struck with the can-do attitude of the Essex Private soldier; the tight brotherhood amongst JNCOs who were also close friends; and the hunger to continue developing both tactically and conceptually amongst the more senior commanders. Reunited with an old acquaintance and friend in WO2 (CSM) Paul Kennedy, I was genuinely excited to be returning to the Vikings for Company command. We ran a few events in quick succession to capitalise on the ever-strong C Company ethos, with the aim of nurturing our own team of teams. Visits to: the ESSEX Regiment museum (and a reciprocal visit to London); the Regimental chapel at Warley; and fallen



**Salamanca Eagle sticker.**

comrades in Chelmsford; and a slow but steady push on bitesize professional military education (TED talks, CAL (Centre for Army Leadership) and CHACR (Centre for Historical Analysis and Conflict Research) events, the sharing of short articles and podcasts via WhatsApp), have all helped in building on an already strong team.

People, our profession, and a bit of pride are the central themes. Following

the great work of coach Cpl Byron Kenway, as well as the unwavering dedication and courage of the individual boxers, C Company consolidated these gains by winning the inter-Company boxing finals on 17 Oct. A fantastic end as the Company takes a weeks' leave to spend time with families and friends over the October half-term.

At the time of writing, C Company have a good programme to get them to Christmas, with JNCOs helping plan and deliver training wherever possible. The plan for 2020 continues to mature but is likely to see C Company deployed on Ex WESSEX STORM as part of the 2 R ANGLIAN battlegroup; and a further operational tour back to Kabul in Oct 20 on Op TORAL 11.

Whatever next year holds, it is an utter privilege to be back amongst fellow Vikings and commanding the men of C (Essex) Company. Wherever we deploy, you can be sure there will be more than a few purple and yellow Salamanca eagle stickers left in our wake.



of  
**Dogs saving lives**

**We train dogs to support people living with life threatening health conditions, saving their lives on a daily basis. We also carry out ground breaking research to improve early diagnosis of cancer and other diseases.**

Registered Charity in England and Wales No. 1124533 and in Scotland No. SC044434



**Please help us to continue our life-saving work and make a donation today by texting SNIF17 £5 to 70070**

[www.medicaldetectiondogs.org.uk](http://www.medicaldetectiondogs.org.uk)





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)



## Exercise Cockney Eagle's Nest

On 8 July 2019, 28 soldiers from C (Essex) Company departed on a multi activity Adventure Training package. An early start on Monday the 8th took us to Dover where the troops mounted the ferry and departed for Bavaria. Driving through the night the convoy made good speed and arrived in Wertach early in the morning.

Adventure training started on the 10th July. The soldiers split down into five groups; two groups rock-climbing, one group kayaking, one hillwalking and the final group was under the command of LCpl Hubbard which was the cultural group. The groups would rotate every two days through the activities meaning that each soldier got to do all the activities.

The rock climbing around Bavaria is some of the most varied climbing in the world and the instructors 'showed us the ropes.' Throughout the week the instructors taught us different techniques and by the end of the four days rock climbing the soldiers were leading their own routes. Also abseiling down 50m vertical drops and challenging their abilities with different types of rock. The instructor's vast knowledge of the local area allowed each day to be varied and more difficult than the last this enabled the soldiers to put each of the skills they learnt the previous day to the test and push further than the day before.

A favourite of the activities was the



kayaking. Bavaria's natural beauty was clear in the picturesque mountain lakes and crystal blue water. The kayakers

were challenged with learning how to properly manoeuvre the kayak, including the self-recovery "Eskimo"





roll and the 'short and long brace.' After a day on a picturesque lake the kayakers moved to one of the fast-flowing rivers flowing down from the mountains and tried their hand at white water kayaking.

The soldiers of C Company also had two days of hillwalking around the area of Wertach, Bavaria. It was up to the soldiers to decide where they wanted to go, and often they stumbled across some incredible views. Many of the day trips included stops at mountain huts for a bratwurst and chips and the weather as you can see was more than accommodating. Due to our close proximity to Austria a number of the hillwalking groups managed to hike across international borders also!

On Saturday 13 July the soldiers went on a cultural trip to Dachau Concentration Camp, followed by an evening in Munich. The soldiers found the visit to Dachau hard to comprehend. Even though this happened within living memory, it proved that the reality is much worse than everything that had been taught or read about. The experience was truly harrowing. The inscription reads "May the example of those who were exterminated here between 1933-1945, because they resisted Nazism, help to unite the living for the defence of peace and freedom and in respect for their fellow man."

The Adventure Training conducted pushed C Company's soldiers out of their comfort zone, challenging them with physical, mental and emotional problems that they had to understand and overcome. This is just one of the many opportunities available to soldiers in The Royal Anglian Regiment and is something that the soldiers who attend will remember for the rest of their lives.







# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)



## Op TORAL 7 HQ Resolute Support

**Pte Smith conducting proper drills on the unload. A drop of standards in this area would have a disproportionate reputational effect.**

For a Regiment and Battalion with such close links to the country and the city our return to Afghanistan and Kabul is always momentous. As one of several individuals returning for our sixth deployment to the country we as always were heading out with the apprehensive excitement to see not only what this new role entailed, but also to see for ourselves how this conflict we've committed so much to was progressing.

C (Essex) Company spent the deployment based out of Headquarters Resolute Support (HQRS). This is the NATO 4\* HQ for the international effort in Afghanistan, located in the centre of Kabul within the 'Green zone'. Our job was to plan, deliver, control the movement of and protect NATO advisors both military and civilian, from Captain to Major General, of the 41 nations that

make up the coalition.

Whilst the Battalion and many members of the Company deployed to Kabul on Op TORAL 1 this was the first time C Company was to serve in the Capital since 2002, with three previous interludes in Helmand. Our role was to be very different from the those on previous occasions; however, no less vital to achieving the end state of stopping the country being used as a haven for terrorists, to bring some level of stability and to improve the quality of life for the long-suffering population.

The nature of our role as bodyguards to these advisors and general officers could at times be dull and laborious, I'm sure all our soldiers will attest to that. However, this did not detract from the complex and dangerous nature of the role, a dynamic not lost on our soldiers.

The Soldiers of C Company had to not only train and employ the conventional skills required of an infantry soldier but also held much more individual responsibility when working in groups of one or two than is usually expected. In these small groups and pairs there would often be no one to turn to for advice or clarification when in doubt and it fell to our young soldiers to read the situation and respond appropriately.

Our Private soldiers and junior leaders had to have the knowledge and confidence to make split-second decisions that would not only have dangerous consequences in the moment as we were used to as soldiers, but now more than ever there could also be longer lasting political ramifications if they miscalculated decisions in such high-profile areas at the Afghan MOD

and Presidential Palace.

Whilst a relatively small area geographically and interspersed with Afghan and international Security Checkpoints, the 'Green zone' in Kabul is unlike many areas of the same name in other operational theatres. The reality of it is a subtly complex operating area which is essentially a patchwork of security interests ranging from over six different Afghan agencies securing ministries and private residences to a seemingly endless list of International embassies and facilities.

This only added to the complexity and political sensitivity of our day-to-day activities. It soon became clear that if we were to contribute to a political success after 17 years of international presence in the city, we needed to better understand 'our patch' drawing on the hard work of our soldiers acting as sensors and forging relationships. This helped the KSF immeasurably.

Delivering the people-focused protection task and in doing so developing their own deeper understanding of the mission, suited the men of C Company.



**9 Platoon C (Essex) Company. After receiving a commendation from Col Delamater (US senior MOD advisor), they took the opportunity to present a framed Salamanca Eagle in return.**

They did well and impressed, reinforcing the strong reputation of the Regiment, Battalion and C (Essex) Company. As the CSM I was immensely proud of the number of people who personally thanked and recognised our soldiers for not only their job but the way they conducted themselves.

This included General Austin Scott Millar (Comd RS) and his Command Sgt

Major. I will finish with one of the best examples of this, a quote from a thank-you letter from the Executive Advisory Group, a 3-star organisation that worked directly between General Millar to the presidential Palace: the whole team has done more for defence engagement with our key strategic partner in their five months in HQRS than others may ranks their senior.



**Pte Harold Ryan giving a pre - patrol brief. The responsibility placed upon young soldiers in a multinational context was significant – they stepped up to the mark, every time.**





## 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

# Inter Company Boxing

*Lt Piers Darby*

After summer leave, all those hoping to compete in the Inter-Company Boxing Competition arrived bright and early for the first of many training sessions in the six-week training camp. Many of the boxers put on their wraps and brand new gloves for the first time that day and had a taste of what was to come for the next six weeks. For C Company it was the realisation that we had six weeks of being thrashed around for three sessions a day by Cpl Kenway.

Each Company's training camp was led by their own coaches and the pressure was on. To begin, it was building the baseline of fitness required to survive, let alone box, a full bout. A regular sight in camp was seeing the boxers running around in full tracksuits sweating profusely and otherwise being out of breath in a desperate bid to meet their fighting weight. It is better to feel the pain early than closer to the bout.

Around week two is when the boxing squads started sparring. The best way to train for a bout is to have as many sparring sessions as possible and as a result, between four to five times a week; C Company boxing team would be seen at the hangars in Napier, going toe to toe.

For most, this activity cemented a love for boxing, as you could be

**LCpl Lee Peck.**



throwing shots at one another in the ring, step outside and talk about how LCpl Peck has a beastly right hand. Something he showed in the semi-finals of the boxing competition. The sense of camaraderie and respect for one another grew throughout the training camp as each boxer's skill and style was honed by the respective coach.

Coming closer to the fight week, the training was tapered down, the hard work had been done, and weights had been made. All that was left was to hone techniques and relax in preparation for the semi-finals.

The semi-finals were held in Napier hangars with the whole battalion in attendance throughout the day. The bouts started at 1230 and continued on until 1730. The standard of boxing was great and it made for some very entertaining bouts. Of particular note was Captain Pugh (HQ) vs Pte Handebeaux (C) for the light welterweight bout. The fighters were evenly matched and the pace of the fight was something to behold. Another of note was Pte Macey (C) vs Pte Tomlinson (B), the ferocity of the first round was incredible, a miracle they were both standing at the end of the round with both landing powerful shots.

The victorious from the semi-finals went on to the finals and nerves built steadily. The whole Battalion would be in attendance with some VIPs, including

Comd 7 Infantry Brigade. The stage was set for a brilliant night of Battalion Boxing. Many of the boxers would never have felt nerves like they did that night, despite this each and every one fought their heart out and did their Company and Battalion proud.

The victors of the Inter-Company boxing were C Essex Company. Led to victory by their head coach Cpl Kenway. The win was down to his excellent coaching and some heart from the C Coy boxers. The Battalion now hopes to harness the skill and physical prowess that was demonstrated over the past six weeks and compete at the Inter-Unit competition.

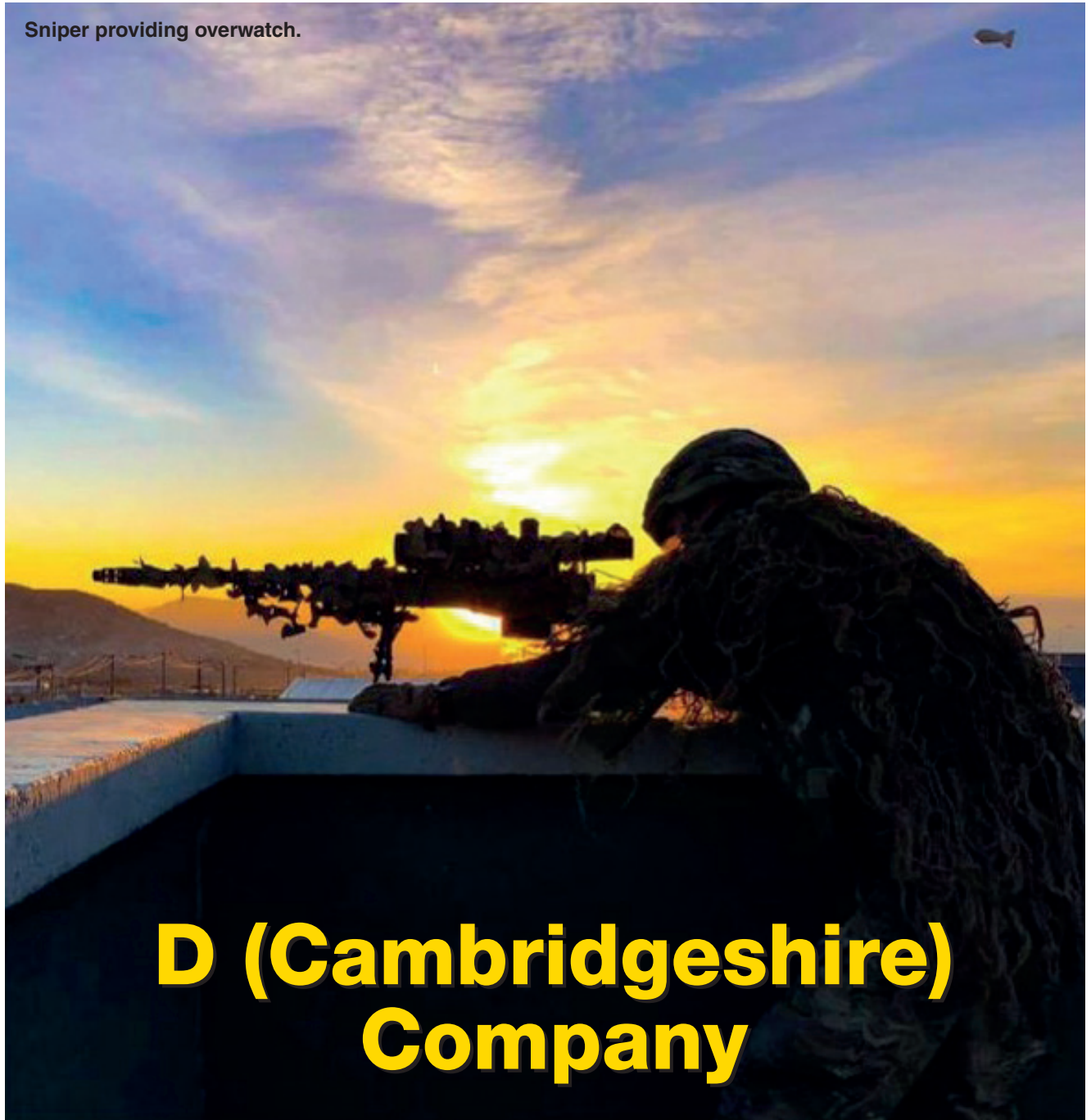


**Cheal vs Omisande.**



**Pte Matthew Willey.**

Sniper providing overwatch.



## D (Cambridgeshire) Company

I have always been told that sub-unit command passes far too quickly but it nonetheless seems extraordinary to read last year's Castle Magazine and learn that we were then yet to deploy to Afghanistan on Op TORAL 7. The majority of D Company found itself in Qargha, an isolated camp to the west of Kabul that was established to protect the mentors of the Afghan National Army Officer Academy. The scope of the

## OC's Perspective

mission there has since broadened, with a number of other NATO advisors now benefitting from the security afforded by the Qargha Force Protection Company, but the ANAOA remains its principal customer.

The QFPC's unusual make-up

provided an interesting opportunity for us to work with our counterparts from other nations; at 230-strong and comprised of contingents from the UK, Australia and New Zealand (not to mention our Gurkha multiple), at one point it contained 23 different capbadges. The second-largest





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)



contingent came in the form of Delta Company of the 6th Battalion, the Royal Australian Regiment (later replaced by Bravo Company of the same unit). The cultural similarities, and occasional differences, were fascinating and to aid understanding we arranged for each contingent to deliver a brief on its regimental history.

The reader will no doubt have little trouble guessing which brief was the longer, but the Australian team did manage to capture the Vikings' imagination with the description of the Battle of Long Tan, during the Vietnam War, and both battalions shared a good deal of experience fighting in Afghanistan.

Several events early in the tour cemented excellent relationships and a real 'one company' approach. This included a deliberate operation to protect the 13th ANAOA Graduation Parade and a combined UK-Australian QRF deployment to assist a coalition

team struck by a VBIED. An equally eventful time was enjoyed by the Recce Pl multiple attached to B Company, working from the New Kabul Compound in the centre of the city. They found themselves helping to extract wounded security contractors following an attack on Green Village.

While the majority of the company were concentrated in Kabul, the Assault Pioneer Platoon, re-subordinated to A Company, prepared for and deployed to South Sudan on Op TRENTON. Working alongside the Royal Engineers, they helped enable the delivery of basic infrastructure to a people in great need of it.

Since our return to the UK, our company focus has been the specialties that define each platoon. For Recce and Sniper Platoons this came very quickly when they joined B Company for Ex SABER in Finland.

As I write, and bolstered by a fresh crop of manpower, the platoons are

preparing to deploy on their respective cadres, the culmination of which will see our Sp Wpns capability re-established. A special mention must go to D Company's boxers who, under the tutelage of their coach Pte Rayner, made us all very proud in the recent inter-company competition.

Finally, I must mention those who have recently taken leave of D Company: Cpts Matt Brunsdon and Matt Tovey, both of whom have taken up adjutant appointments within the regiment; WO2 Aaron Kerin, now Company Sergeant Major, A Company; CSgt Barry Smith who draws 17 years with D Company to a close with a move to the QM's Dept; CSgt Spencer Field, now assisting the Welfare Officer; Sgt Ushan Silva, bound for AFC Harrogate; and to Sgts Ramon Dixon, Bradley Hilton and Lance Flower, who now serve as platoon sergeants in B and C Company respectively. D Company is grateful for your hard work.





# Operation Toral 7

From November 2018 until April 2019 D Company were deployed to Kabul. D (Cambridgeshire) Company were to be based in Camp QARGHA; a small camp to the west that was on the site of the Marshal Fahim National Defence University. Our primary responsibilities as the Qargha Force Protection Company were to provide a quick reaction force to support western Kabul, ensure the security of the mentors training the next generation of Afghan National Army officers as well as conducting patrols in western Kabul to deter insurgents from conducting attacks.

D Company re-rolled from being specialists in either, Anti-Tanks, Mortars, Snipers or Reconnaissance to doing the job of a rifle company. As the most senior company, with the most



**Providing intimate force protection.**





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

rank, it made sense to deploy us as the more isolated component of the force. As LCpl Turner put it, “We operated quite independently from the rest of Battalion, so there was a lot more responsibility. We had a much more experienced company and I think this helped.” The company was also working alongside an Australian contingent consisting of two platoons, with a mixed Australian/Viking headquarters.

Some of the company had deployed not only to Kabul, but to Camp QARGHA before and the main difference from 3 years ago became quickly apparent; this was not a summer tour.

As December approached the weather quickly came in, inches of snow falling at a time making even leaving camp a challenge. However, the drivers quickly adapted and overcame the conditions (only rarely with the help of recovery teams!) and mentoring was rarely affected.

It was this mentoring that was the main effort of the tour. As Maj Drew Reed, the OC of D Company put it, “The development of Afghan National Army and government institutions is the key to the long-term security of the country, it is extremely gratifying to witness the continual improvement of the ANA.”

For the Nodes (essentially a fire team in a Foxhound vehicle) their primary tasking consisted of securing areas prior to the mentors arriving, providing safe areas for them to relax in or extract to in extremis and observing the meeting before ensuring the mentor got safely back to Camp QARGHA.

This might be done two to five times a day by any single team. It could be in buildings, on the range, or on the training area observing the Afghan Officer Cadets on exercise. Relationships between our soldiers, the Australian soldiers, the mentors and those who lived or worked on the Afghan National Officer Academy site were quickly established. This was again made easier by having senior soldiers, as Cpl Taylor put it, “It was good to be in a position where I could really use mission command. I didn’t need to micro-manage because we had a lot of senior blokes. It made force protection



**OC Mortars, Capt Matt Durkin.**

less stressful, which made the mentors and the Afghan soldiers more relaxed in their meetings.”

Whilst two platoons at a time were tasked with mentor protection, the other two platoons would be split between guard and the quick reaction force. This meant working closely with the Australians on all tasks, which gave us a unique opportunity. Colour Sergeant Dale Watson commented that, “working with a different nation was interesting, the way they worked is different and you can learn a lot from working with them.”

This day to day business culminated in the company twice delivering two graduation parades. This was the highlight of the tour for both the force protection company and the mentors who had been instructing these officer cadets for months. VIPs were in attendance

from across theatre to show support and solidarity with our Afghan partners. Weeks of planning led to the Qargha Force Protection Company successfully providing security to two graduation parades that each saw over 200 Afghan National Army officer cadets commission, an outstanding achievement.

Overall the tour was an incredibly rewarding experience for the men of D (Cambridgeshire) Company. The lessons learnt from working alongside other nations and in a defence engagement environment will be taken forward into whatever theatre we next find ourselves in. Once again, the men of The Vikings have contributed to the security and development of our Afghan partners and they should undoubtedly be proud of what they have achieved.

**Capt Matt Durkin**

# Exercise Viking Raider 19

With Op TORAL 7 having prevented us from entering a Viking team into the Combat Arms Regatta, Ex VIKING RAIDER looked likely to be our only opportunity to get the soldiers of D (Cambridgeshire) Company onto the water this season and so it has proved. The loss of our second boat, at short notice to a higher priority unit, forced us to reduce the size of our expedition but not the scale of our ambition.

We duly slipped from the safe and familiar waters of Haslar and ventured into the Solent, with near perfect conditions, to undertake some well-paced sail training. As skipper, I quickly found that my new favourite phrase was, 'Other way. Other way. Other way...' as the crew, used to driving cars with steering wheels, got to grips with the incongruity of pushing a tiller left in order to turn right – or starboard, as they now found themselves calling it. Fortunately, the weather was kind and the crew quick to learn, and we cruised effortlessly on to West Cowes.

The following day brought stronger, easterly winds and some very pleasant



## Teamwork - hand on the tiller.

downwind sailing. Lunch was taken in the charm of the New Forest as we navigated the Beaulieu River to Buckler's Hard before reaching across to Yarmouth Harbour. A convenient tide and strong northerlies permitted

an exhilarating passage back to Haslar, with our antediluvian sail training craft skimming along at a steady 7.5 knots. The crew performed exceptionally well and I hope to see them on future Ex VIKING RAIDER iterations.



Capt Matt Brunsdon riding the waves.





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)

Since the last time OC Headquarters Company put pen to paper a fair volume of water has passed under the bridge. The Battalion has recovered from Op TORAL and Op TRENTON. On the 1st August 19 the Battalion celebrated the 260th anniversary of Minden day, HRH the Duke of Gloucester KG GCVO attended the parade.

There were over 1200 Officers, Non-Commissioned Officers and Privates with their families who attended the celebration. The Company battle rhythm has settled somewhat post tour, however all sub units within HQ Company remain busy enabling the war fighting component of the Battalion to conduct their war-fighting enhancing training.

Looking forward, over the next 12 months the Battalion has been warned off for our seventh deployment to Afghanistan under Op TORAL due

## HQ Company

### OC's Perspective

to commence toward the latter part of the year, with MST to begin summer 2020. HQ Company still continue to deploy officers, and soldiers across the globe, Capt James Pugh (RSO) is heading up an ETT to Nigeria in January 20. Throughout, the soldiers, NCO's and officers have proven themselves consummate professionals.

It's a great testament to all 13 departments within HQ Company from CIS platoon to the Viking Chefs, the RAP to the Training Wing, the MT, LAD,

QM's and finally the Gym staff who collectively enable the Battalion to deploy to all continents of the globe and operate at a high tempo, maintaining the highest of standards. As a company, we still continue to support the battalion with a smile. HQ Company is still able to look after its own soldiers with many of them able to get away and complete career courses and adventurous training over the winter months. I would like to congratulate the following officers and soldiers; Capt Hopkin on receiving his bar to LSGC for 25 years of undetected crime, Maj Davey (RAMC), WO2 CSM Green, CSgt's Wright, Smith and Field, Sgt Nije, Cpl McCabe and Barritt on receiving their LSGC medal.

### 2Lt Max Haddon - Gap-Year Commissioned Viking



I started my application the same way every officer does, and a few trips to Westbury later I came away with a main-board pass. There was a small element of added pressure due to the fact that anyone applying for the Gap Year Commission had to go through the process in their final year of schooling during their A-Levels, this combined with the condensed time frame didn't allow any slip-ups in the process, as by the time you re-did that part then you would've missed your opportunity.

I completed the Reserve Commissioning Course starting on the 29th September 2018 and finishing on 1st December. The course was a steep learning curve as I had no past military experience and no family connections, however finishing the weeklong range package at the end of the course I found myself wishing I could stay for the whole 44 weeks. Two days later I arrived at The Royal Artillery Barracks Woolwich where I would spend the rest of my year as a regular 2nd Lieutenant.

I found myself spending a short couple of weeks in battalion before going on Christmas leave. Immediately after leave, on 7th January, I made my way

to Sennybridge to start a 2-month stint as a Platoon Commander on a Fire Team Commanders Course. Being thrown into the deep end like this was, in my eyes, the perfect opportunity to begin to close the experience gap between myself and my regular counterparts. I found that my orders process and field admin improved rapidly in the snow and bad weather that only Brecon knows how to deliver. The time I spent in Sennybridge was, in my opinion, the most challenging part of my year as a gap year officer. That said, it was also the most rewarding, granting me my first taste of command.

My next short job was a complete juxtaposition and was as the deputy director of media operations on Exercise Joint Warrior 2019 in Faslane, Scotland. I had traded my shell scrape for an office, even it was only for two weeks. This was a very different type of job and had its own learning curve, swapping platoon attacks in Brecon for marshalling journalists around the area.

I finished up my year learning OBUA on Salisbury plain in preparation for an international exercise with B (Suffolk) Coy in Finland. On the commissioning course you don't really

touch on OBUA and not in practice at all, so I was presented with another steep learning curve, but found myself enjoying both the tactical and practical

elements of OBUA. The exercise in Finland presented its own challenges in the form of heat and mosquitos, nevertheless I enjoyed working with

another nation in a format that I wasn't used to. I look forward to carrying on my career through the Officer Training Corps and eventually Sandhurst, again.

## 260th Anniversary of the Battle of Minden and Medals Parade

*Lt Josh Beale*

1 August this year saw the 260th Anniversary of The Battle of Minden, which took place in 1759 and was a decisive engagement during The Seven Years War. The Battle, which was fought in Prussia, saw an Anglo-German army under the command of Field Marshal Ferdinand Brunswick defeat a larger French-Saxon force commanded by the Marshal of France, Marquis de Contades.

A pivotal moment during the battle came when six regiments of British infantry and two Hanoverian stood their ground in line formation and repelled wave after wave of French Cavalry attacks before advancing and consequently routing the French Army from the field of battle. The Battle Contributed to the 'Annus Mirabilis' or year of miracles which saw Great Britain achieve a series of victories over France and her allies and was later further enshrined in legend by Rudyard Kipling's The Men That Fought at Minden in his 1896 Barrack room Ballads.

This year's Minden Day celebration



**Brig James Woodham at the Vikings Minden Day celebration. His last Regimental event before retirement.**

was a particularly special occasion for the 1st Battalion. After being separated for almost a year whilst on operational commitments, it saw the reunion of B (Suffolk), C (Essex), and D (Cambridgeshire) Companies who had all deployed on Op TORAL 7 to Kabul Afghanistan, with A (Norfolk) Company who had recently returned from Op TRENTON 6 in South Sudan.

This additional cause for celebration paved the way for a fantastic Minden

Day which saw an early start with gunfire served to The Vikings before moving to the parade square, where the PTIs had organised a round robin of competitions for Commanding Officer's PT. Later that morning the Commanding Officer, Lt Col Moxey, paid his farewells to Major Nick McGinley, Major Matt Clarke, Captains Jack Rowden and Mat Frost and our gap year officer 2Lt Haddon for whom Minden day was for most their last with the Battalion. Guests soon started to arrive to the Officer's Mess and the Battalion was honoured to host His Royal Highness Prince Richard, The Duke of Gloucester KG, GCVO, GCSJ.

The Parade itself received much attention with medals presented for both deployments by senior figures and families invited to attend. The afternoon saw the Battalion put on several events and activities for The Vikings and their families such as fairground rides and falconry. HQ Company was once again victorious in the tug of war and the afternoon was enjoyed by all with live music late into the night.

## Army Road Race Relay Championships

*Capt James Hassan*

With the Battalion having been as busy as it has been sport has not been high on the agenda. However, with that's said there have been a number of successes down to the participants enthusiasm for their sport.

The Battalion sent two teams to the Army Road Race Relay Championships which resulted in the A team being crowned as the Army Champions. This was a new format as generally there are only relays on track and cross-country races.

The event was held alongside the REME festival of sport at MOD

Lyneham and with an excess of forty teams taking part; to walk away as the major unit winners was no mean feat. The team was made up of WO2 Gav Watts who in recent years has had a great degree of success running for the Essex based Havering AC, with a seriously strong opening leg the team was set up with a healthy lead over the other teams, much to the disgust of the large number of REME teams.

I took the second leg and despite being considerably shorter than my preferred distance I managed to eke out a little more distance on our closest

competitors. The course was on the airfield at Lyneham, with twists and turns and parts which were out and back, there was an opportunity to see how well we were maintaining the gap.

Not having seen the next runner in the team compete there was no chance of taking the lead for granted. Third up was Cpl "Grandad" Richardson who was an unknown, I know he was feeling the pressure as he went off on his leg with it all to play for. Another strong leg with the gap successfully maintained. Cpl Richardson had come across from 2 PWRR not long before being





# 1st Battalion (The Vikings)



## The A Team.

immersed in the Op TORAL training and deployment and if he's honest I think he surprised himself with how strong his run was. We had struggled to decide on who was to run the final leg .... Cfn Brown from the LAD was voted as the best option and he certainly did not disappoint. His gait was relaxed and seemed to glide along at a leisurely pace much to my annoyance. My blood pressure rising and my shouting getting more aggressive, willing him to push on. It turns out despite his relaxed gait and casual stride he actually matched my time to the second. Plaudits go to him being the only REME soldier in the winning team.

Our B team was a little bit thrown together. There were two Pte soldiers from the gym to gain some experience, so they were clearly going to be running, which wasn't really either of their fortes, that said they have both gone on and been successful in passing their AAPT course so well done for that Pte Evans and Pte Doyle. CSgt Kieran Hunt and another Cfn from the LAD Cfn Henry made up the rest of the team. Well done to all of them for putting their heads above the parapet.

Since then there has been a couple of other events, the Army 10k which WO2 Gav Watts achieved a top ten finish and Cpl Ridgeway took himself out of his comfort zone from being a fell and

mountain ultra-running fan to slapping the roads with the quickest in the army. The first cross-country race of the season has now taken place and every effort will be made to consistently send a team, commitments permitting. Consistency is key to score well over the whole series of races and put us in the mix with the more established teams. Thoughts will also soon turn to London Marathon training for those lucky enough have got a slot. With Woolwich Station getting a few slots which members of the Bn are eager to get hold of as well as people doing it for charity, I certainly expect to see others out over the cold wet winter months building up their miles for the

capitals biggest sporting event. And as usual, seeing the "Go Vikings" signs made by the children to show their support in the early miles as the runners pass the Barracks and the married quarters.

Those who want to keep an eye on the wider infantry athletics should follow @infantryathlet1 on Twitter to see what is going on across all disciplines. And those serving who want to get involved should speak to myself or WO2 Watts to see what events are coming up. As a Bn team we're all about being inclusive, not elitist, and as such a little bit of interest and enthusiasm goes a long way in this sport.

Taking  
home  
the  
trophy.



**Providing  
specially  
trained  
assistance dogs  
for injured and  
disabled men  
and women of  
the UK Armed  
Forces and UK  
Civilian  
Emergency  
Services.**



**Support Us**

**By fundraising  
Donation  
Spreading the word!**

**[www.houndsforheroes.com](http://www.houndsforheroes.com)**

**email: [info@houndsforheroes.com](mailto:info@houndsforheroes.com)**

Hounds For Heroes is registered in England and Wales as a charitable company, limited by guarantee

Company Number:

Charity Number: 1134359

Registered Address: 17 Warwick Gardens, Rayleigh Essex, SS6 8TQ





## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)

# From the CO

*Lt Col Will Meddings  
Commanding Officer*

Assuming command of any infantry battalion is always a privilege. To assume command of a battalion riding at the top of a wave as it finishes its sixth successful Cyprus tour is even greater. The Poachers' association with Cyprus goes further back than our formation as a Regiment; Regimental history is strong on the island. So it was appropriate that, as the final soldiers left the island in September this year, we could look back on two years of great successes.

In our first year in the Mediterranean we delivered so many achievements. In 2019 we continued to do so. In addition to the normal operational rotations in Cyprus the Battalion deployed platoons on Op KIPION, providing Force Protection to the UK Naval Support Facility in Bahrain and building a close relationship with the USMC based there. C (Northamptonshire) Company deployed to Egypt for Ex AHMOSE, the British Army's first ever exchange exercise with the Egyptian Army. On the island, Sniper, Reconnaissance, Mortar and Anti-tank Platoons ran cadres and trained new soldiers and CIS Platoon worked hard to prepare the Battalion Headquarters for training and operations. Adventurous training included diving in Malta and skiing at the Infantry and 1 (UK) Division Championships in France. And to top it all we managed another fantastic Talavera Day. The drummers proved they remain on top form with an exceptional Beating Retreat and sunset

farewell ceremony to draw a close to the Battalion's time on the island.

All these successes were delivered by the most critical members of our Battalion, its Private soldiers and Junior NCOs. It is already clear to me that the excellent reputation of the Battalion relies heavily on our junior soldiers. These are the people who have carried the largest part of the burden during our Cyprus rotation - on guard, on readiness and deployed overseas securing interests in the Middle East. I'm equally grateful for the work of the Junior NCOs who have led them. I'm already struck by the strength, in both quantity and quality, of the Lance Corporals and Corporals in the Battalion.

However, Cyprus is now behind us. In September we arrived in Kendrew Barracks and back into our home counties. This last part of 2019 has been an intense period of activity that has even included deploying as part of the UK Standby Battalion to help flooded communities in Doncaster. During the last four months, in addition to settling our families back into the UK, we have had to recalibrate ourselves and take on a new role - we are one of only four Light Mechanised Infantry battalions in the British Army. Converting to a new role has been a significant task. Machine gunners have moved into C (Northamptonshire) Company, alongside Mortar Platoon and the Assault Pioneers. Anti-tank Platoon and



CIS Platoon have joined Reconnaissance and Sniper Platoons in D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Company. And every company has taken on a new fleet of vehicles, each one requiring our people to master new skills.

Operating as a Light Mechanised Infantry battalion may be a challenge but it brings with it opportunities, too. 2020 will see The Poachers deploy companies to Mali on Op NEWCOMBE and Afghanistan on Op TORAL, as well as preparing for a Battlegroup deployment to Mali at the end of the year. A busy year sits ahead of us, but as a tough, professional battalion I know the Poachers are equal to the task. 2019 has proven an eventful and satisfying year - 2020 offers even more. It is a great time to be a Poacher.

This is my last submission to the Castle magazine as the Regimental Sergeant Major of the Poachers. And as I sit in my office in Kendrew Barracks, I can reflect on a battalion that has had a busy last twelve months.

Since my last article, a few of the key personalities have moved on from both the Officers' and Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Mess, and we have welcomed in some new. Most notably, we bid farewell to the former Commanding Officer Lt Col Weston and his wife. In true Poacher fashion we ensured he had a very fitting send-off via the Mediterranean Sea.

From all ranks, we all wish them and everyone else that has left the very best of luck for the future.

Our final months in Cyprus saw us continue to provide security to the strategic communications sites, whilst also providing a force protection commitment to the Naval Support Facility (NSF) in Bahrain. The NSF is essentially a firm base for the Royal Navy to conduct resupply, R and R and any Reliefs in Place of Naval Ships supporting operations in the gulf region. A very important task-as highlighted by the recent seizure by Iran of a tanker from the Straits of Hormuz.

The Battalion also deployed our C (Northamptonshire) Company to Ex AHMOSE in Egypt. This was the first time a British Infantry Company had trained alongside the Egyptian Army in over 50 years. It was an excellent training opportunity for the Company Group.

We conducted Inter Company Boxing. All Company Boxers fought

## FROM THE RSM

*WO1 SJ MacTavish  
Regimental Sergeant Major*

gallantly and saw A (Lincolnshire) Company run out as eventual winners.

We had several individuals represent the battalion or be recognised for their efforts. Sgt Steel was selected to represent the British Army Brazilian Jujitsu team in Las Vegas at the world championships. Our Battalion Boxers competed at the Army Individual Championships and the British Army Senior Drum Major WO1 Si Towe was awarded the Meritorious Service Medal (MSM).

The Battalion Unit Moved from Cyprus to Kendrew Barracks in Rutland over July and August. The UWO, with his team did a fantastic job of ensuring all our soldiers and families arrived safely back into the UK. This was of course underpinned by our Quarter Master department and G4 enablers, who had to juggle several tasks, most notably moving equipment, between Germany and Cyprus within compressed timelines.

Lt Col Meddings assumed as Commanding Officer the Poachers in August and is already setting conditions for success ensuring we continue to excel in all we do in barracks, on exercise and on operations.

Looking forward, we are now in a



transition period. We have recently re-orbated to our new Light Mechanised Infantry role. And are now training to master our use of the platforms, before we conduct Ex WESSEX STORM in Feb 2020.





## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)

# A (Lincolnshire) Company



### Overview from the OC

FHD Top Cover.

This year A (Lincolnshire) Company spent four months as the Akrotiri Force Protection Force (FPF). In January 2018, the role was high profile, with daily Op SHADER bombing runs occurring and a constant threat from espionage, and local dissatisfaction with the air campaign being conducted from Cyprus. When we reassumed the role in June, the air campaign had died down and focus shifted to the protection of the new F35 aircraft.

Whilst the commitment was uneventful, I was pleased to see that the blokes took their role seriously throughout and displayed high levels of professionalism. In and amongst high readiness and guard commitments we squeezed in a live fire and Platoon vs Platoon exercise in Pyla. The AT expeditious to Malta provided some much needed morale and tested the participants'



Green zone.



## Maj Will Otridge, OC A (Lincolnshire) Company



### On exercise at Thetford.

courage as they descended into the depths (more to follow).

Following the unit move, A Coy went straight onto UKSB and conversion to Lt Mech Infantry (Foxhounds). The

company got to grips with the vehicle, refining how to use it as a Fighting Vehicle.

It was designed as an IED proof Patrol Vehicle and has a vulnerable

engine block; which requires creative thought on how to use it to fight from! Dismounted infantry tactics remain key and we focus on building up 'Infantry Mass' prior to Ex WESSEX STORM.

## Exercise Maltese Imp - Sub Aqua in Malta

Exercise MALTESE IMP was a level three sub-aqua diving expedition comprising 18 soldiers, officers and instructors from 2 R ANGLIAN.

The exercise took place during the period 27 May to 7 June. The idyllic islands of Malta, Comino and Gozo were chosen due to the abundance of diving opportunity and the surrounding waters provided a challenge for the divers.

Malta, Gozo and Comino are a series of island in the Mediterranean, officially known as the Republic of Malta. The expedition was run from two locations; a small town called Bugibba (due to its proximity to the diving company) and St Julian's Bay for the R&R phase.

The intent of the expedition was to



**A soldier immersed in the deep blue, at 30 meters.**

allow members of 2 Royal Anglian to gain the BSAC Sports Diver qualification and progress with a series of continuation dives.

The soldiers and officers of 2 R Anglian were developed through controlled exposure to risk in a sub-aqua environment and gained insight into resilience and reaction to stress in an unfamiliar environment.

The expedition was a success, and qualified 9 BSAC Sports Divers, trained 4 BSAC Dive Leaders, and qualified all on the expedition to 35m. All participants were a minimum of BSAC Ocean Diver before the Exped started which negated the need for any Safety Divers.

This also meant those already trained

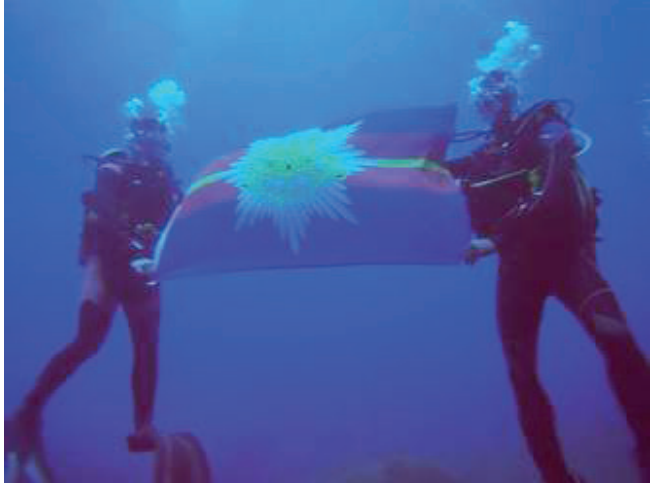




## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)



**Ptes Aaron Manning, Samuel Rugg, Taylor, LCpl Dante Andrews and Cpl Henry Bignell exploring the bay from a pedalo.**



**Troops proudly display the Regimental flag at 35 meters below sea level.**

as BSAC Sports Divers could conduct BSAC Dive Leader Lessons. The Exped party had four instructors to facilitate the training, and each dive was conducted in four waves.

### **Diving at Night**

All expedition participants carried out a night dive at Cirkewwa. Diving to 25 meters at night was one of the most testing phases during the expedition, as underwater navigation and situational awareness become more difficult at when operating in the pitch black. Soldiers experienced a new element of what the ocean has to offer, as many nocturnal creatures come out during the night.

### **Diving from a Boat**

Malta provides a good amount of shore based diving, but to really experience the deeper dives, the troops boarded a dive boat for a day exploring Comino, The Blue Lagoon and surrounding islands.

The cramped dive boat tested the soldiers on their dive administration and allowed them to dive into the blue. Falling from the surface down to 35 meters in a matter of minutes, in total blue, without a reference point is a surreal experience.

The feeling of current pushing past your ears and the pressure getting greater the further down you go is a real adrenaline boost, and the soldiers enjoyed this part of the diving most.

### **Culture and Exploration**

There was one non-diving day during the exercise, less R & R. The off-gas day allowed for individuals to catch up with administration, as well as maintenance and accounting of the diving equipment. Rest and recuperation, as well as cultural insight, was carried out in vicinity of St Julian's Bay. Troops were able to experience the Maltese culture and food, and enjoy the nightlife in local bars.



**Pte Kieran Evans still smiling after his injury.**

### **A Private Soldier's Perspective**

*Pte Evans*

I really enjoyed the expedition to Malta because it was a change from the day-to-day life in Cyprus. The group of lads we went with were mega, and the banter was there the whole time, even when I slipped on the night dive and fractured my foot.

The boat dive was a good day out, and the diving was testing because it was the deepest I've ever been before, and falling into the blue is a strange experience and something that doesn't come naturally to me. The R&R phase was also brilliant, the location in St, Julian's was perfect because we were able to enjoy ourselves and relax at the same time. Everyone went out for a meal together at a local place, and after we got to enjoy the nightlife before flying back.

### **Final Word**

2 R Anglian's expedition to Malta was a huge success and everyone who attended gained something from it. The testing underwater environment pushed the limits of some and developed them beyond that which the normal activities of battalion life could do. Troops from 2 Royal Anglian will be looking forward to the next coming year when they should depart on another Expedition to Belize in March 2020.

**Lt George Liddington  
OC 2 Platoon**

It seems like it was last week that I was writing my previous company update for Castle Magazine - yet again it has been a busy year. We continued the Cyprus commitments of extreme high readiness as the Regional Standby Battalion Lead Company Group.

This rotated with on-island Force Protection and added the task of guarding the United Kingdom Naval Support Facility in Bahrain - with B Coy providing the first platoon from the battalion.

Alongside our central role in delivering The Poachers' operational outputs, B Coy also delivered Talavera Day 19, a week of sporting and social events that culminated in a parade, sports and families' day, and a summer party. The week was a great success in what is always a highlight in the battalion's calendar.

Since returning to the UK as the first sub unit back into Cottesmore, the company has hit the ground running and

## **B (Leicestershire) Company**

### **Overview from the OC**

immediately begun the steep learning curve of converting to light mechanised infantry. This requires both individual competence in generating Foxhound (a protected patrol vehicle) crews, and collective training as we develop our tactics, techniques and procedures. This is set against the concurrent requirement to provide soldiers at very high readiness (often for periods of just 12 hours' notice to move) as the United Kingdom Standby Battalion, ready to provide support to civil authorities in mainland UK,

In response to the United Kingdom's commitment to contribute troops to the

UN mission in Mali, B Coy has been selected from the battalion to deploy with the Light Dragoons Battlegroup on the first deployment of this mission. An exciting opportunity to be at the forefront of British Army's operations, that B Coy has been selected for this task is testament to the hard work and professionalism of both those currently in the coy, and those that have served with us over the last few years. There are too many to list that have either left us for new opportunities or arrived to enhance the team - all can be proud of being Leicestershire Tigers.

## **Poachers Celebrate Talavera Day in Style!**

A busy period serving as the Regional Standby Battalion and conducting Cyprus Operations did not stop the Poachers celebrating Talavera Day in style!

The day began with a traditional Battalion parade in front of proud friends, family, schools, and VIP guests. A poignant note was struck when we all remembered the men of the 48th Regiment of Foot, 210 years ago. While the temperature on the parade square topped out at 30 degrees, we could only imagine what conditions were like on day the 48th of Foot carried out the famous bayonet charge on that July day in Talavera de Reina, Spain to earn the nickname 'The Heroes of Talavera'.

We had the pleasure of hosting 80 members of the Vikings for the occasion this year. We were all indebted to members of the 2nd Battalion The Mercian Regiment who most graciously took on the duties of Force Protection at RAF Akrotiri in order to allow all members of the Royal Anglian Regiment present to celebrate the day.



**The Poacher on Talavera Day.**





## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)



**Corps of Drums invade the CO's office.**

The sports events were very popular and had something to keep everyone entertained. Hotly contested inter-company football saw D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Company emerge as winners of the tournament, beating HQ Company 3 - 0 in the final. Then a parachute display showed off some breath-taking acrobatics and culminated in delivering the battalion flag and the rugby match ball for The Poachers vs The Vikings rugby match! Both teams

locked horns in a tough, physical but fair match that saw The Poachers bring home the bragging rights with a 30 - 14 win over our Viking brethren. It was not a wasted trip for the Vikings, they produced an outstanding display to win the inter-company tug of war competition

The Garrison sports pitches were surrounded by a full range of entertainment, from fun fair rides to massive inflatables to keep the families

busy though out the day, we even had the Royal British Legion bikers giving free rides around the garrison!

With the parade and the daytime event being a success, it was time for evening event and what better place than a beach party for all ranks, families and our VIP guest entertainment being laid on by BFBS and our very own Poacher DJ Pte Steinmetz!

**Sgt Stephen Presland**  
(MG 2IC)

## Operation Kipion Force Protection

B Company had just completed two months of force protection duties at various locations around Cyprus and were looking forward to a bit of leave. However, for one platoon, things would be different. While they had been away, a new task that required an Infantry platoon to deploy to Bahrain arrived on the desk of OC B Coy – who wasted no time in letting me know that I would lead this platoon.

The platoon would be required to provide force protection to the United Kingdom Naval Support Facility (UKNSF) at the Al-Juffair port, Bahrain, as part of Op KIPION. The task itself required the platoon to resource the control of entry/exit, a quick reaction force (QRF), regular patrols and CCTV operation for the accommodation and UK port.



**Troops find some space to rest during their flight.**



**On patrol in the UKNSF – note a Royal Navy mine-hunter in the background.**

Whilst not the most complex of tasks, there were some inevitable frictions brought on by the fact that the neighbouring US Naval Support Activity (USNSA) – and it's main entry

point (MEP), complete with its own armed force protection teams – was located just 50m outside of our own. As ever, communication and deconfliction were key. While the USNSA provided

a degree of complexity, it also provided some fantastic opportunities. Those who have been based near large American camps will be familiar with the sheer quantity and quality of the facilities that



**Urban lessons at the 'Ship-in-a-Box'.**





## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)



**Sgt Gomez (USMC) introduces the PT for today's MCMAP session.**

they often bring with them. The troops had access to all of them; including an outdoor Crossfit gym, indoor gym,

cinema and several shopping facilities. These facilities were a huge boost to morale and saw a lot of use from the

UKNSF Force Protection Platoon in their off-duty hours.

On top of the extensive leisure



**Things are about to get interesting as the troops line up ready for PT.**

## 2Lt Charlie Thompson, OC MG Platoon



**Sgt Gomez watches closely as the troops carry out some new drills.**

facilities, the US base provided key training opportunities. Perhaps the most impressive of these was the “Ship-in-a-Box” – a warehouse containing a gym, matted martial arts area, full-sized mock “dhow” boat and 2 separate stacks of shipping containers arranged to imitate the bridge of a large ship. Not only this but they also held a full arsenal of airsoft replica M4 rifles. Naturally, the troops were keen to get out to the facility during one of their rest days and run through urban drills. The “Ship-in-a-Box” staff were incredibly helpful and had everyone kitted out with M4’s, pistols and face masks within minutes of our arrival. We were then allotted one of the shipping container bridges and left to train for the entire day, finishing with some obligatory force-on-force scenarios to close. The troops relished the opportunity to get out of the UKNSF and get their heads back into the sort of soldiering they signed up for – as well as the opportunity to plaster each other with airsoft pellets.

Perhaps the most memorable of experiences during our deployment was the time we spent with the US Marine Corps. Following a tip-off from the UKNSF staff, I had managed to establish communication with a USMC training unit based in the USNSA. Within a couple of days I was in a meeting with a USMC training team, being asked what they could do for us. I had heard about the Marine Corps Martial Arts Program (MCMAP) and thought that it would provide both a good training opportunity and a fun activity for the troops to get involved with. Much to my surprise, the USMC training team jumped at the idea and set to work putting a full syllabus together around our own timings with a view to having everyone qualify for a tan belt (the first stage) in MCMAP by the end of our deployment.

The sessions were gruelling – starting with a full hour of intense circuits followed straight away by a further two hours of martial arts training. Whilst the training was tough, it was

highly rewarding. It was also good to see the troops put themselves out there; trying something completely new and then growing in confidence as their skills improved. By the end of the deployment, all those that took part came away with a tan belt. They had certainly earned it.

As the deployment drew to a close and the handover to A Company began, the B Company platoon made the most of their final days in Bahrain – making full use of the available facilities and finishing with a well-earned platoon social before flying home. The platoon conducted themselves in an exemplary manner throughout the deployment and received a great deal of praise from the UKNSF, as well as from a number of visitors. A huge thank you is owed to the UKNSF permanent staff who were hugely welcoming and always on-hand to assist with any issues we faced, as well as to all US personnel that helped both to enable our task and conduct our training. The deployment will be a fond memory for the troops involved.





# 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)

## C (Northamptonshire)

### Company Overview from the OC

These are exciting times for C (Northamptonshire) Company. As part of the new Light Mechanised Infantry ORBAT, the Company has been re-designated as the Battalion's Fire Support Company. The Battalion's organic firepower in Mortars and Machine Guns have been grouped with the battle winning capability of the Assault Pioneers to form the all new C Company.

Fresh from the unit move from Cyprus, we have enjoyed setting up home again in Rutland and establishing the C Company specialist platoon equipment and stores among the hangars of Cottesmore. A new Company has seen quite a change in personnel as machine gunners have come from across the Battalion and assault pioneers and mortarmen made their way over from D Company. Together we are forging our new identity and look forward to

learning and testing ourselves in the excellent programme ahead of us.

Right now our first priority is achieving all necessary driving qualifications for the various armoured vehicles that the Company will use; a combination of Foxhound, RWIMK+ and Husky.

Next up, live firing will give us confidence in our marksmanship skills and in our specialist equipment, and it will also qualify the new cadre of machine gunners and prove competence of the mortars teams. After that we will deploy to STANTA in Thetford to learn

how best to apply our doctrine to achieve the best tactical effects when integrated at company level. All of this will be done with the Battalion's success on the set piece training event Ex WESSEX STORM in mind. To be taking part in such a well resourced brigade level training event is a cherished opportunity to train, learn and win on the battlefield.

The period between now and March 2020 gives us a golden opportunity to develop the Company through a dedicated 'zero to hero' training progression. We will seize this opportunity because we all know that there is a very real prospect of C Company elements deploying on operations in the following months. The prospect of cohesive teams of trained Poachers, confident in their understanding of their role and ready to meet fresh challenges of operations is an eminently attractive one. I look forward to updating you with our progress!

## Exercise Ahmose - the Deserts of Egypt

*Lt Jack Wright*

*C (Northamptonshire) Company*

*From the heights of these pyramids,  
40 centuries of history look down on us.  
- Napoleon Bonaparte 1798*

Many great armies have marched across the vast, golden deserts of Egypt; the British Army among them. Of course, the Poachers display the Egypt battle honour on our collar dogs commemorating the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment's service during the Napoleonic Campaigns and two World Wars.

On this occasion, C (Northamptonshire) Company's mission was to mentor, develop and learn from their Egyptian counterparts in urban and desert operating environments.

Initially, the company practiced integrating rifle sections with the Egyptian Armed Forces (EAF) while clearing built up urban areas. Machine-gun sections practised drilling,



## Maj Frank Atkins, OC C (Northamptonshire) Company

manoeuvring and laying on targets and snipers compared weapon sights and methods of movement across unforgiving terrain. This phase finished with a battle lane in which Major Jim Phipps exercised his company against a live and aggressive enemy in the EAF Urban Training Facility.

The company then enjoyed a combined arms live fire exercise with support assets such as machine guns, snipers and mortars. The rifle platoons swept through the Company objective, defeating the enemy with devastating fire and manoeuvre.

The fourth and final week in country was aimed at delivering an Anglo-Egyptian show of force and interoperability to some distinguished EAF visitors. Both armies combined to assault the urban training facility accompanied by Egyptian heavy armour, artillery, air assault forces and even close air support. British troops mounted in the back of Egyptian Humvee vehicles and were delivered onto targets while composite sections cleared door to door.







## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)



With the field element of the exercise completed, there was time for cultural visits and a short battlefield tour. The Company Group visited both the Great Pyramids and the famous Sphinx on the first day before moving over to the Second World War battleground of El

Alamein and the Commonwealth War graves the next.

As the first of its kind, Ex AHMOSE was an incredible opportunity to develop and hone our desert and urban tactics, understand the inner workings and culture of an Arabic nation's

armed forces, and conduct realistic and challenging live fire tactical training. The bonus for us was to visit the sites where our heroic forebears turned the tide of battle against the Nazi war machine and to see one of the ancient wonders of the world.











## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)

# D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) Company

The first ten months of 2019 have been all about change for D Company. It began with the Company still in Cyprus, supporting the Battalion's Regional Standby tasking and still manned as a traditional Fire Support (FSp) Company.

This saw an infantry company made up of five specialist platoons: Reconnaissance, Anti-Tank, Mortars, Assault Pioneers and Snipers, which I'm sure is a familiar order of battle (ORBAT) to many of you. Now in October and back in the UK, the Company looks very different. In-line with the order to the Battalion, to alter its role from Light Role (LR) Infantry, to Light Mechanised Infantry (LMI); D (FSp) Company has become D (ISR) Company, the ISR standing for Intelligence, Surveillance and Reconnaissance.

This has meant a significant change in ORBAT, with the loss of the Mortar and Assault Pioneer platoon's to C Company and the addition of the

### Overview from the OC

Signals Platoon, who came in from HQ Company. But it has not just been a major movement of personnel that has characterised 2019 for D Company, the troops have also kept themselves busy.

As early as February, D Company began to look to the Rifle Companies for reinforcements, with a view to ensuring it was ready to provide the specialised platoon capabilities to the CO when required. The cadres were all well planned and well executed, ensuring a fine body of new blood found its way into the Company before the Battalion's summer move back to the UK. Details can be found in the Platoon updates, but special mention goes to Sgt Mander and Sgt Steel, who ran seriously testing and arduous, but hugely successful cadres for

Sniper and Recce Platoons respectively.

While the cadres were in full swing, D Company elements deployed to Egypt on Ex AHMOSE 1 with C Company, where they conducted live firing and dry training alongside the Egyptian Armed Forces and made time to do some sight seeing as well. The exercise was a huge success and it was an excellent training opportunity for all who had the luck to be involved.

The Anti-Tank Platoon undertook its ceremonial responsibilities on a number of occasions under the expert direction of Dmaj Townsend, most notably, beating the retreat at the traditional Sunset Ceremony and leading the procession as the outgoing CO was 'dragged' from camp. With that and the beginning of Summer Leave, D (FSp) Company said its goodbyes to Cyprus and looked forward to forming up as D (ISR) Company when all ranks returned to work in September.



Maj Sam Thomas,  
OC D (Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire) (ISR) Company



With the Battalion now back home in the UK and back in its old stomping ground of Rutland, it is important to say goodbye officially to Mortar Platoon and the Assault Pioneer Platoon and to some huge characters. To all those

Mortarmen and Pioneers, we will miss you, but D Company's loss is C Company's gain, enjoy delivering your expertise from within the ranks of C (Northamptonshire) Company. In that same vein, we welcome the Signals

Platoon, who arrive from HQ Company to complete our new ORBAT. It's great to have another platoon of real specialists who provide a critical capability to the CO and to the Battle Group.

Since returning to the UK, there







## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)



has been no time to take a breath for the platoons within D Company. The days, weeks and months are rapidly disappearing as the Battalion heads towards a Wessex Storm exercise in Feb 20, and the potential of operations later next year means the platoons are single-mindedly focused on meeting the start states for a Light Mechanised Infantry ISR Company. The meat of this involves driver training, with courses running to train quad, SV and land rover drivers as well as full crews for the JACKEL weapons platform. A huge thankyou to Cpl Hodge for his commitment and organisation, who despite significant issues with vehicle availability is somehow delivering capability without any meaningful delay. This is happening while the Company supports commitments to the UK Standby Battalion and trains on CT1 and 2 to ensure its ready for all the commitments to come.

Finally, I should take this opportunity to pass my thanks to Maj Mark Webster, who in July 19 handed over a very fine company to me, the lads are ready for the challenging times to come and all ranks wish you the best up at ITC.



This is my last submission to the Castle magazine as the Regimental Sergeant Major of the Poachers. And as I sit in my office in Kendrew Barracks, I can reflect on a battalion that has had a busy last twelve months.

Since my last article, a few of the key personalities have moved on from both the Officers' and Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Mess, and we have welcomed in some new. Most notably, we bid farewell to the former Commanding Officer Lt Col Weston and his wife. In true Poacher fashion we ensured he had a very fitting send-off via the Mediterranean Sea.

From all ranks, we all wish them and everyone else that has left the very best of luck for the future.

Our final months in Cyprus saw us continue to provide security to the strategic communications sites, whilst also providing a force protection commitment to the Naval Support Facility (NSF) in Bahrain. The NSF is essentially a firm base for the Royal Navy to conduct resupply, R and R and

## From the RSM

any Reliefs in Place of Naval Ships supporting operations in the gulf region. A very important task-as highlighted by the recent seizure by Iran of a tanker from the Straits of Hormuz.

The Battalion also deployed our C (Northamptonshire) Company to Ex AHMOSE in Egypt. This was the first time a British Infantry Company had trained alongside the Egyptian Army in over 50 years. It was an excellent training opportunity for the Company Group.

We conducted Inter Company Boxing. All Company Boxers fought gallantly and saw A (Lincolnshire) Company run out as eventual winners.

We had several individuals represent the battalion or be recognised for their efforts. Sgt Steel was selected to represent the British Army Brazilian Jujitsu team in Las Vegas at the world championships. Our Battalion Boxers competed at the Army Individual Championships and the British Army

Senior Drum Major WO1 Si Towe was awarded the Meritorious Service Medal (MSM).

The Battalion Unit Moved from Cyprus to Kendrew Barracks in Rutland over July and August. The UWO, with his team did a fantastic job of ensuring all our soldiers and families arrived safely back into the UK. This was of course underpinned by our Quarter Master department and G4 enablers, who had to juggle several tasks, most notably moving equipment, between Germany and Cyprus within compressed timelines. Lt Col Meddings assumed as Commanding Officer the Poachers in August and is already setting conditions for success ensuring we continue to excel in all we do in barracks, on exercise and on operations.

Looking forward, we are now in a transition period. We have recently Re-ORBATED to our new Light Mechanised Infantry role. And are now training to master our use of the platforms, before we conduct Ex WESSEX STORM in Feb 2020.

## Anti-Tank Platoon



This year has yielded some excellent training opportunities for the Anti-Tank Platoon, from Ex AMHOSE 1 with C Company through to an uplift in numbers

and our annual cadre, with an additional focus on the Heavy weapons we will use on JACKAL vehicles – Heavy Machine Gun (HMG) and Grenade Machine Gun

(GMG).

Ex AMHOSE 1 saw the Platoon working alongside the Egyptian Armed Forces (EAF) in the desert and gave us





## 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)

a new environment to develop Standard Operating Procedures (SOPs) and revealed some testing thermal crossover at dawn and dusk, which effected our sighting systems. We contributed towards the ISR feed during all blank and live firing, whilst also providing the range safety on a company attack with GPMGs, Snipers, Mortars, Riflemen and grenades. Drum Maj Townsend took great delight in developing his section's Armoured Fighting Vehicle (AFV) recognition, viewing EAF M60 Pattons, M113, M1A2 Abrahams, Apaches and F16s through the CLU.

The Anti-Tank Operators cadre held in Cyprus over Summer 19 brought together not only the newly qualified drummers who has joined the platoon from the Rifle Companies, but also those from the Platoon who have been supporting the Regional Recruiting Teams. The men worked hard to develop their understanding and skills of our trade; from the use of the Anti-Tank Weapons, Javelin and NLAW; to navigation and physical fitness; all the way through to the mental resilience needed to move some of the heaviest kit in the infantry across the battlefield.

With one eye on the future the platoon also became proficient in the use of our LMI vehicle weapons the HMG and GMG, deploying to Pyla ranges in the final week to test themselves. Ex RACING POACHER saw two sections moving through the night with full kit, completing a series of skill and physical stands to greet the dawn on the top of FSG Hill.

Pte Greenshields and Dmr Yang receive credit for top physical and mental scores respectively.



**The Corps of Drums Marches the CO from camp for the last time.**

It's been a busy year for the Poachers Corps of Drums, not only in our primary job as light role infantrymen supporting the Regional Standby Battalion commitments in Cyprus, but also in our specialist role as the Anti-tank Platoon with our main weapon system the CLU

and JAVELIN. Despite this we have still retained our ceremonial traditions.

We celebrated Talavera Day 19 in style with a new music list and welcomed back LCpl Shade to the ranks, who was recently attached to 1 Royal Anglian for OP TORAL.

We had four new Drummers pass out of the Army school of Ceremonial with an excellent pass off parade and attendance. We even managed to bag top student, top flute and top bugler all by Dmr Rathbone.

Newly qualified and returned to



**The Drum Major welcomes the Platoon's new recruits.**

Cyprus the new Dmrs were immediately put to good use as part of the Beating Retreat and Sunset Ceremony held in Alexander Barracks on 2nd July 19 to mark the tour end date. With drums banging, the Battalion colours flying high the Corps of Drums paraded around the square under the watchful eye of a host of VIPs, senior officers and local dignitaries. At the end of a successful display we marched off with LCpl Essex playing "The Retreat" on the bugle.

10th July 19 saw the Commanding officer Lt Col B Weston leaving the Battalion, and as is the tradition, was dragged through camp and into the sea by the Warrant Officers' and Sergeants' Mess, lead by the Corps of Drums.

**Up and coming events:** Now back in the UK we have had the privilege of hosting the Lord Mayor' show rehearsals for the corps of drums society on the 26th Oct 19 which was a fantastic day for the 90 musicians attending.

We have also assisted 7X with their community engagement 'Red rat dinner night' held in the Kendrew barracks Officer's Mess for the local community.

Inter Battalion training, to build our Regimental Espirit de Corps, will focus on an upcoming week at the Army School of Ceremonial in Catterick, under the expert eye and ear of the Senior Drum Major, WO1 Si Towe R ANGLIAN.

The focus will be regimental music and help ensure capicity is developed to work together smoothly when we display as a Regimental Corps of Drums.



**The Drum Major waits to march off the Corps of Drums during the Sunset Ceremony.**





# 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)

## CIS Platoon Training

*Cpl Harrison, CV Sergeant*

Since the unit move from Cyprus to Kendrew Bks, Cottesmore, the Battalion has been thrust into the Light Mechanised Infantry (LMI) training and CIS platoon are no different.

Our new concept for the Battle Group Main HQ is being run out of three 9-ton SVs and while still in the teething phase, it emphasises the need to be mobile in an ever-changing battle space and meets the LMI requirements. The new set up is cramped but promotes a better understanding of economy of effort in order to achieve the required effect and will see us able to move in a third of the time it would have taken us with the tent set-up we have previously used.

As a platoon we have also run unit led Bowman Radio Users (BRU)

and Infantry Platoon Radio Operator (IPRO) courses to enable the sub-units to communicate effectively with wider Battle Group. The BRU and IPRO are mentally demanding on students with regards to the volume of information that it requires them to recall. All the students that have taken part in these courses have shown great aptitude in the CIS remit.

In the process of moving to a more digital BG Main, we as a CIS PI have been conducting BCIP 5.6 Staff User Course in order to ensure every level within the headquarters knows and understands the new ComBat system. In conjunction with this uplift, CIS PI have aided in the setup and running of a Battalion Planning cycle so that all elements within BG Main can conduct

their role in a digital environment.

As well as CIS training, we have been involved with UK Standby, which has seen the Battalion conducting training in setting up flood defences and working alongside the police forces in the eventuality that Op TEMPERER is called. Airwave radios are the primary means of communicating for this task and CIS has held the lead in providing this training.

Within CIS we have had three personnel pass promotion courses this year, LCpl Cotgrave and LCpl Lovelace both passed FTCC and have now been promoted. Cpl Burgess has successfully passed RSAS enabling him to promote to Sgt once he comes off the promotion board.

## Sniper Platoon Cadre 2019

*LCpl Liam Hayes*

At the beginning of April 2019, we hosted a five-week potential snipers' cadre for lads within the Battalion who had shown an interest in the Sniping and the Platoon. From the get-go we wanted to give them a realistic view on the Platoon and didn't attempt to sugar coat some of the arduous conditions they'd be expected to operate in. We were sent seven Private soldiers and after the initial shock of capture, they all settled into the cadre well.

Every morning at 0700 we were on PT. We started with weighted tabs, building up the weight over the five weeks, mixed with beach circuits and strength training. In the first week after PT it was straight to the classrooms. These were long days for the potential snipers, and it was a lot of information to process as it's a brand-new skill set to learn. Lessons covered the seven sniper skills: Introduction to the L115A3 Sniper Rifle, with weapon drills and characteristics to prepare them for their Weapon Handling Tests. History on sniping, introduction to our night and thermal sights, as well as our optics



and laser range finders. The potential snipers had to prepare presentations on "famous snipers and sniper weapons", this was then presented to the Sgt Maj and OC to build their confidence in front of rank. This is key for us, if they are to brief ISTAR commanders or deliver any

recommendations to the CO. The first week ended with a right of passage for any sniper, the ghillie wash.

Once the potential snipers passed their WHT they progressed onto the practical side of sniping. Long days of camouflage and concealment lessons,

observations, stalking, judging distance and navigation. Some of the potential snipers struggled with these lessons but continued to graft throughout the five weeks. By the end of the cadre we had

strong candidates to be sent forward onto the eleven-week Sniper Operators Course (SOC), ran by Queens Division Courses team. Of the six we sent onto the SOC, three badged, one defer-

passed and unfortunately two failed. To us, a 60% pass rate on the SOC was confirmation that the five-week cadre that we had run for them was a real success.

## Building a Recce Capability

*Capt Dom Parker, OC Recce*



The Poachers' Reconnaissance Platoon is working hard to build its capabilities from the ground up, focussing on low level skills such as building Observation Posts (OPs), camera operating, and navigation, which will ensure our ability to provide accurate and timely information to the Battlegroup.

This year before leaving Cyprus we ran our Recce Patrolman Cadre,

qualifying four new Patrolmen selected from across the Battalion: Ptes Dickson, Hancock, Huebler, and Kerrison. The limited hours of darkness and hot days of the Cypriot summer added to the challenges of the cadre. Simultaneously Capt Dom Parker and CSgt Anthony Green completed the demanding Light Close Reconnaissance Commanders' Course (LCRCC) in order to take

over as Platoon Commander and 2IC respectively.

As well as working on our core skills we have set our sights on 2020. In order to perform in the challenging environments we will likely face over the coming years, we are looking at ways to modernise our capability, including the use of new equipment from cameras and scopes to even smart tablets.





# 2nd Battalion (The Poachers)

## Exercise Frosted Blade 34 (2018/19)

*Lt Dominic Parker*

The 2018-19 winter saw the 2 R ANGLIAN Alpine Ski Team back out in force in the beautiful resort of Val d'Isere, France, and seizing the opportunity to learn and then compete in ski racing. The exercise catered for all ability levels, and four of the eight Poachers who attended had never skied before. However, in just a few weeks they were transformed from ski novices into downhill racers. Over the first couple of weeks in the Alps everyone took part in daily lessons, learning from scratch or improving their ability under the tutelage of local ski instructors.

By week three every Poacher was learning the skill of gate racing, focussing in particular on Slalom and Giant Slalom. These two are known as the technical disciplines, with Giant Slalom being longer and faster. Having learnt how to tackle gates (or avoid tackling them!) we went on to train in Super Giant Slalom and the fastest, longest race, the Downhill. These two are known as the speed disciplines, and in Downhill racers can reach speeds of over 100km. Three weeks is a short time

to go from 0-100, but the training we received to get us all to this standard was excellent.

There may have been some uneasy stomachs at the thought of throwing ourselves out of the start gate, but nonetheless we were ready for race week, and ready to represent our Battalion competing in the Infantry Ski Championships. This involved racing all four disciplines against the clock, with the fastest times as individuals and the fastest collective times for teams counting towards the unit competition. There were two race hills, for the A and B teams, the latter being made up of primarily novices.

After several tight races and a few unfortunate tumbles, the 2 R ANGLIAN team found themselves in 6th place on the A Hill. As well as this, Pte Latham received 3rd overall novice, and Capt Dom Parker was selected to join the Infantry Corps team to represent the Infantry at the Army Championships.

However, this wasn't the end of the season's racing for some Poachers, as 5 went on to represent the Battalion at


the 1(UK) Divisional Championships on Ex PIPEDOWN in Les Contamines. Here, instead of just other Infantry teams, the Poachers found themselves racing against teams from across the Army. Inclement weather made for a challenging Super Giant Slalom, but fortunately it went ahead. Racing against even fiercer competition on new slopes made for an exciting week of skiing.

Finally, Capt Parker qualified for the Army Championships as the last Poacher standing and only member of the Queen's Division. Once more the competition became stronger, slopes steeper and races faster, as the Infantry Corps Team fought to reach the top of the podium and the bottom of the pistes.

It wasn't all ski-goggle tans and glory, though, as living in France for a month offered plenty of other opportunities for the 2 R ANGLIAN team. From trying new foods like fondue and frogs legs, to playing 5-a-side football against our friends in 1 RGR, every man in the team gained new experiences and plenty of fun stories. Whether it was summoning the courage to throw oneself down a



The Infantry Team at the Army Championships.



**Capt Dominic Parker,  
Army Champs Slalom.**

race course having just seen another racer crash, learning the technical skill of maintaining and preparing skis for racing, or even just ordering food in French, each Poacher was at some point taken outside of their comfort zone and

developed new skills. No other exercise can offer such incredible competitive, cultural and social experiences all rolled into one.





## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

It has been an excellent year for the 3rd Battalion with steadily increasing numbers and continued development of all five Companies' warfighting skills. It was an extraordinary privilege to assume command and I thank my predecessor, Lt Col Matt Woodeson, for his hard work over the last two years. Upon his departure, on the 1st August 2019, the Steelbacks were well set to continue to thrive. The breadth and quality of activity over this year is impressive and the extraordinary commitment and professionalism of our people is humbling.

All five Companies have performed excellently, honing the warfighting basics but also investing time to master essential Platoon level operations in increasingly complex urban terrain. All this at the same time as delivering dedicated marksmanship training, career courses, driving and signals qualifications, adventurous training or sport and sustaining our ten Army Reserves Centres. As well as providing



## From the CO

high quality arduous training and keen volunteers for operations, the Battalion has not missed a step when it comes to recruitment and engagement. The Steelbacks and the Infantry Engagement Teams from the 1st and 2nd Battalions continue to recruit highly effectively for the Regiment. I must also embarrass Capt Mick Green by publicly announcing his GOC Home Command Commendation for his sterling work on recruitment and

setting the example to the Army. He won't brag about it, so I will!

For some this year, Exercise Morlan Court will have been a great opportunity to work with counterparts in the Australian Defence Force and showcase what capable and confident British Army Reserve infantry soldiers can do. For others, this autumn's Annual Deployment Exercise in Brecon will have been a very challenging and rewarding



experience. Our soldiers demonstrated they had what it takes to succeed at the sharp end of live firing tactical training as well as integrating battlegroup Mortars and Machine Guns assets. The combined audience of Reserve and Regular Royal Anglians as well as Tigers from 2 and 4 PWRR with support from 6 Regt RLC, was a force multiplier.

This Spring's leadership development has borne fruit with a strengthened cohort of freshly qualified JNCOs and outstanding results on promotion courses at Brecon including top Army Reserve for Pte (now LCpl) Carr this Autumn. This leadership in the Companies is vital to the health of the Steelbacks. In a similar vein, The Steelbacks' Cambrian Patrol team, led by Lt Jordan Wain and

LCpl Shannon, stormed home with a well-deserved Silver medal, more to follow next year. Throughout the year, the Band of the Royal Anglian Regiment has conducted terrific work at every level of Defence and continued to a great source of pride for the Steelbacks and a crucial aspect of Army Reserve capability.

The Steelbacks have had a very strong finish to 2019 with half the Battalion surging 250 soldiers to parades across our counties for Remembrance Day before switching fire to prepare for Exercise Wessex Storm. In February 2020, The Steelbacks will be the core of a 450 strong OPFOR Battlegroup facing the Poachers Battlegroup, Queens Dragoon Guards Battlegroup and 6 Regiment RLC on Salisbury Plain as part

of a Brigade level warfighting exercise. We will once again team up with the Tigers' Reserve Battalions and I assure you that the OPFOR BG will fight to win.

3 R ANGLIAN have attested more new soldiers than any other reserve unit across the Army this year and are 2nd in the Infantry for CIC passes. We have 54 more pte soldiers than we did this time last year.

The Battalion will be set to exploit the opportunities of the new decade including working with the Vikings and Poachers, deploying on operations, enhancing the Companies' capabilities, continuing the positive trends in recruitment for the Regiment, working closely with the Cadets as well as ambitious adventurous training or sport.

As I approach the end of my time as the RSM of this fine Bn I look back with pride on what we have achieved. We have welcomed CSgt Jonny Herring and Sgt Aaron Harding from 2 R ANGLIAN, who have joined us as SPSI/PSIs. We have said farewell to CSgt Nick Johnson and CSgt Chris Roffe back to 2 R ANGLIAN. We have welcomed a new Commanding Officer in Lt Col Wolfe MBE and we have said farewell to Lt Col Woodeson.

In the last year we have had several soldiers deploy on OP TORAL with 1 R ANGLIAN and we have had a soldier deployed in support of the RIFLES as part of the force protection platoon



**WO1 (RSM) Stewart Hume - job done!**



## From the RSM

in Kenya. We also had numerous soldiers and officers deploy to Cyprus in support of 2 R Anglian to help with the Cyprus Ops commitment. Exposure to regular soldiers, integration in austere environments, and conducting demanding training remains key to both recruiting and retention within the Battalion.

In the last 100 days alone the Steelbacks have: led on the Regimental Day; deployed to Brecon and conducted excellent training; conducted Company level training; improved the manning at JNCO level; won a Cambrian Patrol Silver Medal; gained specialist weapons; driving and signals qualifications; made important gains in recruitment; conducted extensive engagement and recruitment activities for the Battalion, Regiment and the Infantry; the band has conducted highly valuable engagements

at every level of Defence; the team has navigated assurance and audits very successfully; two teams raced against the rest of 1 UK Division in the Bismarck Challenge; all this at the same time as planning Ex Wessex Storm for 2020 and commencing paired activity with the Poachers.

The battalion has recently completed our Annual Deployment Exercise (ADX) EX STEELBACK STORM which saw 83 of our soldiers conduct integrated training with 1 R ANGLIAN, 2PWRR, 3PWRR, 4PWRR and 6RLC. This was conducted on SENTA a truly challenging environment for any infantry soldier. The exercise was well received by our soldiers who undertook a cadre based ADX, covering Cambrian Patrol training (the team subsequently went on to win a silver medal) GPMG SF Cadre, Mortars Cadre, Cat B/C training, MOD 1 & 2





# 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

GS Training and a split of one week dry training followed by a week's live fire culminating in a section attack with GPMG SF and 81mm Mortars firing in support.

The Bn's look forward is to Ex WS 1/20 the Steelbacks will be the lead unit for the OPFOR supported by 1 R ANGLIAN, 3 & 4 PWRR, HCR, a UAV Det plus contracted COEFOR in a fully instrumented exercise within a Combined Arms Bde wrap. This composite OPFOR Light Role Inf BG will be the peer enemy that brings the fight to the Blue Forces.

To close as I approach the end of my time as not only the RSM of this great Bn but also to the end of my time as a soldier, I am filled with a sense of immense pride at having been able to serve with our reserve officers and soldiers, the Steelbacks Bn is filled with men and women both soldiers and officers who I admire immensely they constantly surprise me with the dedication and selfless commitment that they display whilst balancing their busy civilian jobs, family lives and service in the Army Reserve. They make every day worthwhile and they have made my job an absolute pleasure.



WO1 (RSM) Stewart Hume on Regimental Day.

## 1 (Norfolk & Suffolk) Company

*by Captain Matt Blayney OC*

Since taking command of No. 1 (Norfolk & Suffolk) Company in December 2018 it has been my privilege to see the Company continue to develop and grow, fostering the proud links that we hold with the counties of Norfolk and Suffolk, alongside maintaining the proud heritage of our forebear regiments, the Royal Norfolk and the Suffolk Regiments respectively.

No. 1 Company has had another busy year training and supporting our regular counterparts, both in the UK and on Operations. We have recently welcomed back Privates Thomas and Hallett from a six-month operational tour with the 1st Battalion (The Vikings) on Operation TORAL in Afghanistan providing protection for mentors helping to train the Afghan Army and Security Forces.





Alongside the Company's support to on-going operations, we have continued to train in the U.K. in readiness to support upcoming operations where required. The Company conducted a range of CT1 exercises during the early months of 2019 alongside No. 3 (Essex & Hertfordshire) Company. The focus of these exercises was to ensure that our soldiers were proficient in basic infantry skills and drills in order to be as effective as possible. Furthermore, another focus was, and continues to be, the development of our JNCOs, providing them with opportunities to command and lead their teams with guidance from Regular SPSIs and Reserve SNCOs. I am very happy to congratulate LCpls Mason, Sutton, Stevenson, Oberhoffer and Wright on their recent promotions and I look forward to seeing them take on an increasing leadership role within the Company moving forward!

The Company has continued to maintain and develop a strong Mortar capability which has been used on several exercises this year, including on Exercise Steelback Thunder, the expertise and experience within the Mortar Platoon is second-to-none and something that we will continue to foster within the Company's capabilities. Our second platoon in Lowestoft has also continued to expand, with new facilities being added to the location as fast as we



**No. 1 (Norfolk & Suffolk) Company and 4th Norfolks Old Comrades Association Annual Dinner.**



**Serving and past members of No. 1 Company gathered in May.**

can bid for the funds!

At the end of August 2019 we held an OC's Training Day at STANTA where the Company gathered to train on the Underslung Grenade Launcher (UGL). This was a great opportunity for the soldiers to experience kit that they rarely have an opportunity to use, as

well as a chance to re-convene after the summer leave period and catch up with one another.

As well as the normal drumbeat of training exercises and support to UK exercises and tasks, the Company has enjoyed reflecting upon our achievements and historical links with members of



**LCpl Fuller hits the target.**



**Five past OCs and one present OC of No 1 (Norfolk & Suffolk) Company.**





# 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

the wider Royal Anglian Regimental family. On 4th May 2019, the Company gathered alongside the 4th Norfolks Old Comrades Association to celebrate our first annual dinner, something that we hope to continue in partnership with the 4th Norfolks for many years to come. The formal dinner was a chance for past members of the 4th Battalion, The Royal Norfolk Regiment, 'A Company' 6th Battalion, the Royal Anglian Regiment and 'A Company' 3rd Battalion, the Royal Anglian Regiment to meet and socialise with present members of No. 1 Company. The evening was also unique as it was the first time that six OCs of the Company, one present and five past, have been in the same room – a very visual mark the continued heritage of our Company and Battalion. I very much

hope that the Company can continue this vital and direct link with our forebears.

As with any thriving organisation, many members of the team move on for a range of reasons to bigger and better things. This year the Company bid farewell to the Company Second-in-Command, Lieutenant Cameron McIntosh who joined 'A Company' as a Private soldier in my platoon in 2011! He has now taken a job in London and transferred to the Rifles. We also bid farewell to WO2 Oz Wilson who was the Company Sergeant Major. We had a chance to formally dine them both out at our annual dinner alongside the 4th Norfolks. We also bid farewell to our PSAO, Captain Bob Goulding, who has supported the Company for a number of years – we wish him all the best in his

retirement!

Sadly, this year has also brought with it the loss (temporary, I hope!) of another fantastic officer, 2nd Lieutenant Callum Haywood. Callum was seriously injured on his way home from a training night in Norwich in early 2019 and he and his family have since been through a long and protracted road to recovery. We continue to look forward to welcoming him back into No. 1 Company as soon as he is able to return!

In summary, No. 1 Company has continued to be a very close knit, welcoming, and keen sub-unit. It remains my absolute privilege to command such a professional and dedicated team of people and I very much look forward to another year that looks to be as busy as ever!

## 2 (Leicestershire & Northamptonshire) Company

Numbers are on the up. All in the Company stands at 78 personnel which is significant progress on last year and with us now having over 50 per cent of the Company as trained strength.

Largely this falls on the continuation of the Regimental Sub Unit Support Officer (RSUSO) which is a vital post if the Army Reserve is to grow in both strength and capability.

WO2 Pete Sweeney has seen his

hard work to recruit for the Coy pay off with a GOC Commendation thanking him for his hard work. In addition to this the CSM promoted to WO2, so congratulations to WO2 Danny Young, showing that hard work is recognised and rewarded. Well done both.

Training continues at pace with troops enjoying overseas training opportunities in both Australia and Austria, which for those that deployed

to Italy last year meant three overseas trips in under twelve months. The ADX in Wales (which doesn't count as overseas) saw personnel from across the Bn progress on the road to Exercise WESSEX STORM which will see elements of all three of our Battalions on Salisbury Plain together. The training continues to push us towards February and this opportunity to be a small part in Regimental history.





**GPMG Trg Leicester.**

## **Dismounted Tactical Training on ADX19**

2 (Leicestershire & Northamptonshire) Coy took the lead on delivering the Dismounted Tactical Training on the Battalion's Annual Deployment Exercise.

Week 1 saw the exercising troops relocate from Sennybridge Camp to Stuarts Lodge (next to Dixies Corner) to start their training package. For some this was continuation training having just completed CIC, for others it built on the Back to Basics philosophy, reminding and revising some core basic skills. The exercise focused on the individual and placed them in context within a Section. Patrolling, navigation by both day and night, introduction to recce, bayonet fighting, section attacks and case vac were amongst the lessons taught.

AT (or at least that was what it said on the program) became a tab albeit with less weight covering a circular route just shy of 19km to take in Pen y Fan. The CO joined the troops to enjoy some of the spectacular views, which unusually were enjoyed in bright sunshine with not



a fog bank in sight.

Week 2 saw a transition to a live fire phase, giving the troops an opportunity to get on the position and hone their shooting skills. This continued the success of the previous week with all soldiers feeling a sense of achievement

before recovering back to their respective Army Reserve Centres.

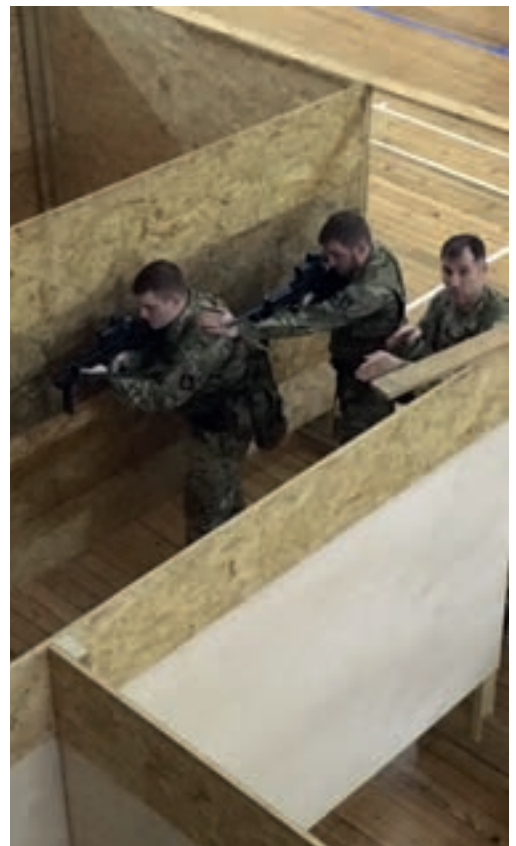
The training was designed to build on previous training and form part of the continuation training leading the Bn towards Exercise WESSEX STORM in February.

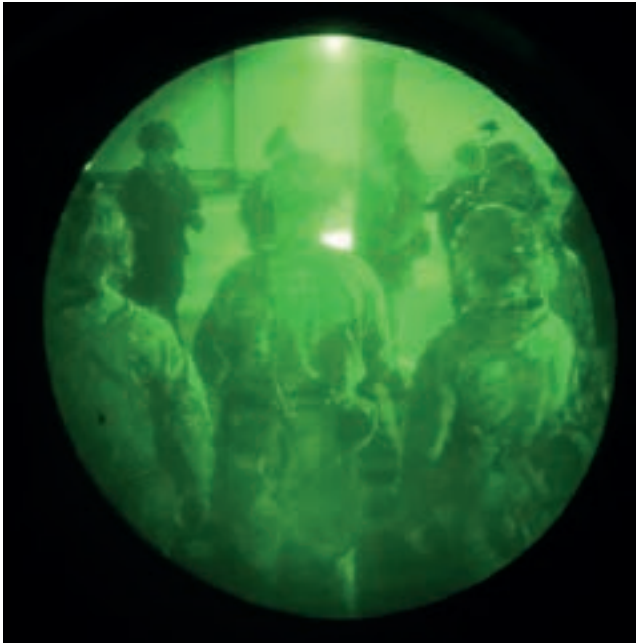




## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

---





Training after night sight.



Urban Ops Simulator.



Engagement event.





# 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

## 3 (Essex & Hertfordshire) Company

*by Major Rhys Little*

It is truly a privileged to write this article. Having joined 3 Royal Anglian as a platoon commander within 3 Company, it has always been my ambition to Command the Company.

This year I was given that opportunity, although my appointment was tinged with an element of sadness as the Company saw the CSM, WO2 Jeffree, promote to the RQMS. WO2 Jeffree has been a stalwart of the Company since before I joined, he has given a tremendous level of enthusiasm and dedication to it and its members. He leaves big shoes for CSgt Pugh to fill. Alongside this change 2Lt Fulford and Bromley are to be congratulated for completing Platoon Commanders Battle Course, and promotions to Cpl's for Stevenson, Keay and Evans, and Valchera's promotion to LCpl.

Again, this year has been a busy one for the Company, not only with the standard training package, but with a number of additional stretch goals to achieve. A predominant theme if this year has been shooting. As a fundamental skill of all Infantry it is a skill that must be practiced and drilled often. Whilst is



it important that all soldiers undertake and pass their ACMT there is a lot to be gained by additional range training. To achieve this, we started the training year with an additional range package, Ex Eagle Arras, progressing through short range shots from the OSC.

The Fire Team Assessment and the Section Attack Assessment where firm

favourites, adding in physical excursion into otherwise simple shoots. This proved to be a great leveller for those normally at the top of the Company when shooting. The range elements of this training year finished with Ex Eagle Compass, changing from the normal MATTs heavy focus to one of live fire, progressing all soldiers through the











## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)



transition to field firing. Starting with personnel, moving through Individual, and culminating with pairs Fire and Manoeuvre. This exercise, combined with 1 Company was a great opportunity everyone to develop their core rifleman skills, and for junior commanders to

stamp their command style on their teams and sections.

As well as the requirement of a standard Rifle Company, 3 Company is required to maintain the Battalions MG Platoon. This year a significant amount of training time has been devoted to MG training with 2 bespoke exercises to it

and a two-week cadre. The two-week cadre in Wales saw 3 Company joined by soldiers from across the battalion and Queens in perfecting their skills as an MG platoon culminating in supporting a live fire attack.

This was an excellent training opportunity which has greatly improved



the outputs and functionality of the Company, whilst also giving soldiers another string to their bow outside the standard Infantry role. This is something that has been well received by the members of the Company and continued training time has already been planned for this.

Alongside the range work it was important to practice and maintain a high standard of field work. This started with Ex THUNDER in February which as a chance for the Company to demonstrate its ability to operate within heavy snow fall. This training focused on low level tactics, allowing Section Commanders to get to grips with their section and to break out the cobwebs

after the Christmas break. It was some great training across the board and started preparing the Company for the Battalion patrols competition in May. Ex CHARGE was a Battalion patrols competition held in STANTA. For 3 Company's team their first stand was the CASEVAC stand, junior commanders navigating their team to the start point in good time to start the 2km run. With the arduous stand over the team moved off to the Section Attack stand, before getting to the Recce stand before stand-down. Here Cpl Evans pushed his team hard, planning his approach methodically getting closest of all the teams to the Enemy location before withdrawing back to the DS to de-brief.

Over the summer months the emphasis was on Urban operations. Ex THUNDER and TYPHOON are always well attended, as there is always great excitement when there's an opportunity to kick in doors. Both exercises lived up to their hype, with plenty of ammo and challenging serials to develop drill and leadership. This is defiantly something which will continue within the training programme for next year.

It has been another solid year for 3 Company, and it is only going from strength to strength, the challenge will be to maintain the spot as the lead Company within the battalion.

## Dragon Steelback Ski 2019

*Pte Thomas Kane*



Not often would one get offered to go on such an unforgettable trip. In March this year I was given the opportunity to join a group from 3 Royal Anglian to go skiing in Neustift, Austria on a Ski Foundation Adventure Training package. I promptly accepted this offer as being a final year

university student can sometimes limit attempts to organise personal trips; whether this is due to time, money or otherwise. I was profoundly lucky that the trip fell within my two-week holiday in March and now that I am back at home, I want to express the importance

of this trip and Adventure Training to the army as a whole.

As a complete novice skier and a relatively newly trained soldier to 3 Company, 3 Royal Anglian; I naturally felt slight apprehension about what my experience would be like. I thought





# 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

about how I would fit in with others of whom I have never met before and also if I would ever properly grasp the fundamental basics of skiing. All of these fears were soon dispelled. On the minibus I began speaking to individuals from different companies with whom I shared a myriad of interests. The same occurred once I got to know everyone else on the trip. I was in an environment that was not only full of fellow soldiers, but friends that I could enjoy each day to the fullest with.

My first day of skiing started off in a manner that would be typical to a novice. However, towards the end of the

day I felt my confidence was starting to build. By the end of the week I felt I had become a profoundly competent skier. Such a leap in confidence would have never happened for me in such a short space of time if it were done through a civilian route. I owe this to the proficiency of the Instructors. Their teaching methods were concise, helpful and easy to grasp for beginners. If something was done right, they praised that individual with positive reassurance which I noticed caused an exponential boost in the abilities of myself and my group. Skiing on the slopes soon became an extremely enjoyable and rewarding

activity. Each day was exciting as I was quickly learning and having fun with my peers in the awe-inspiring beauty of the Stubai Glacier.

I am very grateful to the organiser of the Adventure Training WO2 Mark Lappin the Battalion MTWO. His leadership abilities allowed for everything to run smoothly and if I am earnest it is beyond words the praise that he should receive. It was truly an outing of a lifetime and it was an experience that I will not soon forget. I now feel like a true equal amongst my peers and highly recommend Adventure Training to any new members within the Battalion.

## 4 (Lincolnshire) Company

As an Army 2020 (Refine) sub-unit, 4 Company continues to grow in strength and capability and punches above its weight when it comes to engagement and ceremonial events.

Many challenges still remain and every step towards 'normality' feels like a huge achievement. Most notable over

the past year was the authorisation of our civilian posts to enable full-time support in the G1 and G4 areas and the issue of our first green fleet vehicle. Small steps; but so was one of Neil Armstrong's!

We have continued to engage with the local community to ensure that they are aware of the wider Regiment, as

well as the Battalion and our Company. This means that the Regiment's brand is more recognisable across the county and this can only be beneficial for recruitment. From Lord Lieutenant to local councillor, from classrooms to cadets, there are few county dignitaries or organisations that we have not tried





to influence.

Recruitment has been buoyant and almost 30 individuals have joined the Company over the past year and this has increased the overall trained strength. Retention, however, remains a challenge due to several key positions being gapped at sergeant and junior officer levels and this makes continual delivery of effective, interesting and fun training more difficult.

Key events during the year included the Armed Forces Day parade in Cleethorpes where, once again, the Company made up the majority of the Army's contingent. It is hoped that, now the Poachers are back in UK, they can bolster the numbers over the next







# 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

few years. The Company also acted as lead for the Battalion's Gibraltar Study Period and Ex MARKSMAN where our G4 and G7 teams were successfully tested.

The Company held 'Mini-Stretch' days for civilian employees at both Grimsby and Lincoln with positive feedback on both days from those who took part. Special mention must go to Colour Sergeant Mat Hardy for his organisation and to Colour Sergeant 'Tiger' Gardner who managed to convince most of those attending that they could smash a plank of wood with

their bare hand (and not require medical treatment).

Individuals that stood out over the year included Pte Andy Markham-Jenkins and Private Chloe Wilkinson who, separately and only a few days apart, were both involved in situations where members of the public had collapsed. Both were featured in the Grimsby Telegraph for their public-spirited action. Private (now Lance Corporal) Liam Wells was top reservist on his Potential JNCO course and Private Sam Kirk was top student on her Phase 1 Bravo course.

The year closed with several Remembrance events in Lincoln, Grimsby and Scunthorpe – including the annual parade in Grimsby after which veterans, local dignitaries and families were invited to a curry lunch at the Army Reserve Centre. The final training event was Ex SPIRIT in Thetford where the 4 Company dress theme for the Christmas Dinner has just been decided. The colour is orange-based and David Hasselhoff used to look the part as he watched across the Bay. It will look nothing like the stars in the series.... you will need to use your imagination!

## Visit to Sobraon Barracks, Lincoln

*Major Mitch Pegg, OC 4 (Lincolnshire) Company)*

On 6 February 2019, the Lincolnshire Police and Crimes Commissioner, Marc Jones, and the Chief Constable of Lincolnshire, Bill Skelly, visited 4 (Lincolnshire) Company, 3rd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment at Sobraon Barracks in Lincoln.

After meeting senior Company personnel, the Chief Constable inspected the soldiers on parade. These included 2 soldiers who currently work for Lincolnshire Police: One, a serving police officer and another, a dispatch operator at the County's Police HQ. Another serving police officer in the Company was unavailable for the parade.

The visitors were then shown around the Sobraon – including the many imbedded historic Lincolnshire Regiment memorials and artefacts that form an important element of the Royal Anglian Regiment's history and antecedence. This was particularly relevant as the Lincoln platoon had recently been renamed 'Sobraon Platoon' and the Chief Constable had obviously done his homework as he was keen to discuss the Battle of Sobraon – one of the Regiment's many battle honours.

The key part of the visit is the background and capability brief given by the Officer Commanding, Major Mitch Pegg. This gave the visitors an insight into what the Battalion and Company does and the wider strategic tasks of the



**Chief Constable Bill Skelly talks to LCpl 'Ski' Cybulski during the parade inspection – accompanied by CSgt Wayne Sheils.**



**The Chief Constable, Bill Skelly (above left) and the Police and Crimes Commissioner, Marc Jones, inspect a rifle fitted with an underslung grenade launcher.**

Army Reserves. Subsequent discussions included how the Reserves could possibly be an alternative to a criminal record and/or prison for young adults with little focus in their lives. The possibility of training for and working together on future UK resilience tasks was also included.

The Chief Constable and PCC then saw the soldiers training in section attack drills. The visit concluded with a demonstration of personal weapons and optical sights given by Colour Sergeant Wayne Sheils before an informal chat with the soldiers. At this point, Pte Jones was happy to hear that she is entitled to 3 paid days to play football for the Police – in addition to her call-ups to play for the Army Reserves football team.

As a result of the visit, and after praising the Reservists for their commitment in combining Reserve Service with work and family responsibilities, the Chief Constable and PCC are keen to engage further with 4 Company with a view of reducing crime and increasing recruitment.



**The Chief Constable being introduced to LCpl Adele Gamblin by CSgt Wayne Sheils during the parade inspection.**





# 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

## Exercise Sobraon Stretch

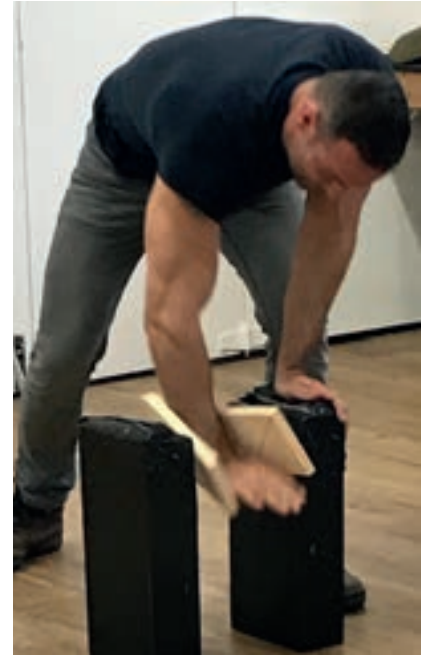


**Cooking lunch 'in the field'.**

22 employees from across the East Midlands area attended a leadership and development day on Exercise SOBRAON STRETCH at Sobraon Barracks in Lincoln recently, hosted by 4 (Lincolnshire) Company of 3 Royal Anglian.

The day started with a leadership theory lesson for the whole group

delivered by Colour Sergeant 'Tiger' Gardner. After this, the group was split into 3 'sections' and each rotated round 3 activities - command tasks, led by Corporal Steve Grant; shooting on the 25 metre indoor range and a 'hands-on' interest period where they were able to learn a little about some of the weapons and equipment that the Company uses.



**Breaking a pine plank after gaining confidence in leadership theory.**

Between the rotations, the whole group got together outside to cook their own lunch and make a hot drink with an issued ration pack under the direction of Colour Sergeant Mat Hardy. The day ended with another leadership theory session which culminated in individuals being invited to break a wooden board with their bare hand – most did!



**On the indoor range.**



**Command Task - minefield.**

## 5 (Suffolk & Cambridgeshire) Company

A busy period for 5 Company who are continuing to recruit at a rapid rate, having attested 24 new soldiers since the beginning of this training year.

Those coming in are preparing themselves well ready for their TSC (A) & (B) recruit training. So far this year we have had 14 soldiers complete their Phase One training and 12 completed Phase Two.

Schwaben Platoon based in Peterborough has grown from 24 soldiers to 38 (both trained and untrained), a great credit to CSgt Jones and his recruiting techniques.

The trained soldiers are continuing to enjoy realistic and challenging training, currently in preparation for Ex WESSEX STORM which will see 29 members of the Coy deploy. The ADEx in September included 26 members of the Coy who trained in various aspects to enhance their infantry skills. 7 of the Coy went on to earn a silver medal on the recent Cambrian Patrol, credit to



5 Coy Peterborough Remembrance.



Capt Steve Finch (L) and CSgt Richard Jones (R) with seven attestees at Peterborough.





## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

WO2 Shropshire and CSgt Butcher for preparing the troops for this arduous task.

The Company is continuing to support all Battalion training weekends but also conducting some good quality Coy training weekends under the guidance of WO2 Shropshire, CSgt Butcher and CSgt Waters, with the emphasis being on creating a credible Recce capability. STANTA has regularly been used to enhance these skills. With successful range and MATT packages having taken place and more planned it will see the Coy in a good position for soldiers to be certified efficient and qualify for their annual bounty.

In July 2019 the Coy hosted an employer engagement evening where 39 employers from various companies across the region came in to enjoy an evening of military activities. The employers were hosted by their employees who attend training in both Peterborough and Bury St Edmunds, this event was seen as best practice and is now replicated across the region.

Remembrance Sunday was again well represented across the Coy with 48 reserves parading which provided a good-sized contingent parading in



**5 Company, Bury Remembrance.**

March and Bury St Edmunds. Later that evening CSgt Jones took a group to the Peterborough Ice Hockey arena to provide a military presence on the ice prior to the game. This was replicated the week before with 2 members of the Coy parading on the pitch before Cambridge United's football league match against Crawley.

Capt Finch (PSAO 5 Coy) is a football referee who this year won the Dobson's

Trophy award, the most prestigious annual referee award presented to the Referee who has provided the most significant contribution to Army Football. He is also a match official on the English Football League and regular visitor to grounds around the country.

Last year he was selected to officiate on the Game of Remembrance in Nottingham between the UKAF and their German counterparts.



**Capt Steve Finch PSAO 5 Company.**



## Schwaben Ice Hockey Night at the Phantoms

Schwaben Platoon 5 Company 3 Royal Anglian had the pleasure of being invited to the Peterborough Phantoms Ice Hockey Remembrance game. The Platoon, under CSgt Jones, took to the ice to brave the fear of slipping and embarrassment and held two minutes' silence with the team players.

The night was organised by Mr Steve Coulson of the British Land group who work out of Serpentine Green Hampton Peterborough. Schwaben platoon were treated to a private box and were then presented a signed shirt by the team. The night was very humbling, and the Platoon were shown the greatest respect from the players and fans of the Phantoms.

With the luck of Schwaben Platoon the Phantoms beat the London Raiders 10-1 on the night, which was pleasing to their biggest fan on the night Pte Emily Skeels who is the first female Infantry Soldier in the Company.

We would like to thank the team and fans for hospitality they showed us on the night and for giving us the opportunity to show our respects for the fallen with the ice hockey family.







## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

### Annual Deployment Exercise 2019



#### The Company at Pen y Fan.

The Battalion deployed in unusually good weather to Sennybridge Camp 13-28 Sep 19. Here the Bn delivered a dispersed programme of back to basics field training and cadres.

2 (Leicestershire & Northamptonshire) Company took the lead on delivering a Dismounted Tactical Training package. Week 1 saw the exercising troops relocate from Sennybridge Camp to Stuarts Lodge (next to Dixies Corner). For some this was continuation training having just completed CIC. For others it built on the Back to Basics philosophy, reminding and revising some core basic skills. The exercise focused on the individual and placed them in context within a Section. Patrolling, navigation by both day and night, introduction to recce, bayonet fighting, section attacks and case vac were amongst the lessons taught. This group included some Reserves getting ready to go Regular and some Ex-Regulars now in the Reserve.

This made for an interesting conversation with the Brigade Commander when he visited. He was interested in how the cohort was made up, and what they perceived as their



Bayonet training.





opportunities within the Whole Force Concept. Not only did this demonstrate a great family spirit amongst the Battalions but it highlighted a key benefit, which is the ability to dial up and dial down the level of service throughout a career. Something that was less widely accepted in the past and what seems quite routine for many now.

Concurrently a series of cadres were running to enhance capability. The driving cadres included both LR GS and HGV. Not only would these provide a foundation for more mobility during Ex WESSEX STORM but also provide a greater pool of drivers for each Company for all other routine tasks.

The Mortars Cadre was a real Regimental affair with elements from all three Battalions and a small cohort of Tigers from the PWRR. With approx. 500 live rounds, those on the mortars course had a great opportunity to practice their newly found skills alongside their Regular counterparts helping forge new friendships prior to any further paired training.

The GPMG SF Cadre was also a mixed affair with individuals in some

instances having had little or no training with the guns prior to attending. A combination of guns and mortars would enable the Bn to field a composite FSG in whatever guise. With this increase in capability we would have an opportunity to stand down some elements from the 1st Bn due to support us on Ex WS.

Meanwhile those on Ex CAMBRIAN PATROL training were hitting the hills, easily smashing through the 100km threshold, their training was delivered by WO2 Shropshire who ensured they covered off every aspect of what they would be tested on. He was clearly on the mark as the team went on to get a Silver Medal shortly after the ADX concluded. A great effort from all concerned.

AT (or at least that was what it said on the program) became a tab albeit with less weight covering a circular route just shy of 19km to take in Pen y Fan. On the day I did this it was unusually sunny weather without a fog bank in sight. Without a time pressure and with considerably less weight, this time round it was enjoyable! The high wires in camp were used to challenge those not accustomed to operating at

height. For those that don't like heights this was a significant challenge, however everyone took to the challenge in good spirits, navigating the vertical obstacles and taking the leap of faith.

Week 2 saw a transition to a live fire phase and a change in the weather. Those that had completed their respective cadres joined in where possible. For others it was the culmination of their mortar or guns training and offered a great opportunity for a memorable final live fire range. This continued the success of the previous week with all soldiers feeling a sense of achievement by either concluding their cadres or by completing some challenging training.

The training was designed to build on previous training and form part of the continuation training leading the Bn towards Ex WESSEX STORM in February. We continue on this path and look forward for an opportunity to Exercise with others from across the Regiment in what should be a memorable Exercise.

**Maj Ian Ginns**  
**OC 2 (Leicestershire and**  
**Northamptonshire) Company**





## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

# Cambrian Patrol

2Lt Jordan Wain

*Silver for the Steelbacks*

*The Third Battalion of the Royal Anglian Regiment is awarded  
a silver medal from Cambrian Patrol 19*



Described by the Army website as the world's toughest patrol test, this year marked the 60th anniversary of the Cambrian Patrol. At its inception the patrol was a point to point march over the Brecon Beacons designed to prove physical robustness and navigation, but over the last six decades it has evolved into a fully immersive tactical scenario. Each RV now presents another challenge, another test, another potential question to be asked in the debrief at the end of the 48-hour, often sleepless, patrol.

Our journey began long before the patrol started. It was late September in the Brecon Beacons and we'd managed to find a shallow stream to attempt different methods of river crossing. Our options were to either go straight into the river, trusting that our internal

dry bags would hold, but resulting in a saturated and much heavier bergen, or use valuable time placing our bergens into an external dry bag.

The team edged into the water. We quickly found the extra time would be well spent. We anticipated our equipment for the patrol to weigh between 40 and 50 kg by the time we stepped off, any extra weight was definitely unwelcome. As we spoke about the best way to pack our kit, in the unusually warm afternoon sun, we hoped the river crossing on the patrol would be like this one. It wasn't.

We arrived in the early hours of the morning at the RV given in the warning order: an unlikely looking school in a small quaint Welsh village. The rain was bouncing off the windscreen into the dark. Someone commented we were 45 km line of sight from the far side of

the training area, and from where past patrols have finished. I hoped it would be a road move. It wasn't. We got out of the vehicle and started switching on. We had a kit check followed by an issue of safety equipment.

I gave my orders for the reece under the silent but watchful eye of the DS and we stepped off. At the first RV I ordered the team into full CBRN, I had been briefed in my orders that the enemy had previously used a chemical agent. This was perhaps the only time we had ever been keen to put on a full CBNR suit, gloves, boots, and respirator. The driving rain quickly sapped your warmth and say what you will about CBRN suits, they are warm, especially when you're patrolling with your bergen. After 800 m we eventually left the CBNR threat and came to a decontamination stand. Next,

we had the reece of the enemy position and then the river crossing before reaching the grid of the deceptively named 'pick up point'. I guessed this would mark the half way point of the patrol.

Skipping over the reece, we arrived at the river crossing. 60 m looks much further through NV, across a reservoir, when your only point of reference is a blue cylume on the far bank. The afternoon we had spent in that shallow stream felt like an eternity away. Despite delta fire team taking their time to make

it to the far bank the whole team got across. The rest of the patrol went by in a haze of sleep deprivation interspersed with short periods at various stands and, eventually, we made it to the debrief. How many artillery shots did you call onto the target?

What age was the third individual injured by the IDF strike? Exactly what type of mines were at the following grid? The debrief lasted longer than expected. Some of the team couldn't help falling asleep. Finally, it was over.

We'd patrolled over 70 km, travelled

through an area contaminated with persistent nerve agent, reeced an enemy base, swum 60 m across a reservoir, destroyed an enemy position, taken a prisoner captive, saved lives after an IDF strike, partially cleared a minefield, and much more.

We had been constantly marked on our efforts at every stage but an ever-vigilant DS. I found myself sat in the front row of the award ceremony hours after finishing the patrol, the sleep deprivation still taking its toll. "Three Royal Anglian, Silver."

### **3 R ANGLIAN Guns Cadre – September 2019**

*LCpl Rana (4PWRR)*

Soldiers from the 3rd Battalion, The Steelbacks were due to conduct a GPMG (SF) Gun Cadre as part of their autumn annual deployment exercise, to which B Company, PWRR were kindly invited.

This seemed like an excellent opportunity to reinforce basic skills,

which aligned within the OC's intent in providing a MG section for Wessex Storm 2020.

The Cadre delivered a thorough knowledge of the GPMG SF capabilities, and how to operate in both light and sustained fire roles. The course was

evenly split into a first week of lessons, broken down into two phases - lectures and hands-on. This was followed up by a confirmatory weapon handling tests before going onto live firing.

The range of experience that the students shared with the gun ranged







## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)



from experienced to novice. The course was literally taking everyone from zero to hero!

The training team was pulled from all three Battalions, which possessed a breadth of knowledge and understanding. They mentored us calmly and thoroughly, covering mount, dismount, reoccupation, along with theory. It was paramount that we all passed our weapon handling tests and as with anything in the Army, repetition was key..

I recall waiting for the first serial to end on B range, concurrently overlooking the rolling Welsh hills. With the weather so perfect it was a moment





of pure bliss. Away from my usual nine to five and not staring at a screen, I was grateful to have been there - truly blessed. Seeing the 7.62 tracers ricochet from the armoured vehicle across the distance was astounding, and really put into perspective the capability of our kit.

The countless repetition paid off as all the gun pairs slowly started to get slick on both iron sight and C2 sight engagements. The night sustained fire role shoot was definitely the most illuminated of all. Seeing the tracers fly through, while the mortars fired illumination, it was something out of Star Wars. The C2 sight is an excellent bit of kit. It leaves no room for user error. Any slight mistakes made with bearing and elevation recordings, will elicit the user a rude awakening from the range safety staff.

The ACMT was fairly simple in principle, but to do this with speed and accuracy proved quite challenging for most of us. For some, this took us a couple of re-shoots before each soldier gained the qualification of a Machine Gun Controller, but by the end of play everyone had passed.

As an external student, being part of this cadre has been a positive experience.







## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

### 3 Royal Anglian Regiment Soldier undertakes Marathon Des Sables

Corporal William Heneage (32) of 4 (Lincolnshire) Company is currently competing in the world famous ultra-marathon in Morocco.

He, together with two friends (one of them being Captain Henry Foster, the son of the RFCA Lincolnshire Chair, Lt Colonel Nick Foster) form the Desert Dambusters team and are raising funds for the ABF, the Soldiers' Charity. The 6-day event requires runners to cover approximately 255km in almost 50 degree heat.

At the time of writing, Corporal Heneage, an acting Platoon Sergeant and Physical Training Instructor for 4 Company, is on Day 4 of 6 and is, apparently, conserving his energy for the final push.



### Exercise Steelback Marksman 26-28 April 2019

*Lt Jason Murphy*

Exercise Steelback Marksman was a culmination of all the Operational Shooting training conducted throughout the year, the weekend gave us the opportunity to complete the Annual Combat Marksmanship Test and conduct a inter battalion march and shoot.

We arrived on the Friday Night staying at Swinnerton Training Camp, a different part of the country of where we normally train but it is always good to travel around the country.

On the Saturday Morning we arrived at Kingsbury Ranges, the weather was pretty windy and the conditions at the start of the day were pretty poor. However, within an hour or so the sun beamed out making it a better day for shooting. We ploughed through the

grouping and zeroing and pushed on the ACMT. As a reserve there is a limited opportunity to practice shooting, so it is good to get out and get as much range time as possible. There were background interest lessons whilst we waited to shoot. As an interest piece there was an overview of Mortars, this was a good lesson as it gave us update knowledge and use of mortars.

Once the day of shooting was complete it was back to camp. During the evening, there was a chance to catch up in the bar with other reserves, it is always good to catch up as you get to "spin dits" with the other soldiers from other company's who you may rarely see. Also, that evening a lot of us prepared ourselves and rehearsed for the

Sunday's march and shoot.

Sunday was the competition for the Champion Company, this involved us completing a 500m squaded march and then into the shoots from 300m working down to 100m. We 3 Company were up first and managed a good time for the march. Our shooting was near the top but we dropped a few points. After the competition there was a few more background lessons covering CBRN and on equipment care.

After everyone completed the competition, we awaited the results. Prior to the results the CO presented Marksman badges to members of the Battalion. Five of us from three company received Marksman, including the CSM CSgt Pugh, leading from the top!

## Exercise Morlancourt - Australia bound

Every year a UK reserve unit deploys a platoon-sized force to Australia to take part in exercise Morlancourt. The exercise creates an opportunity to improve interoperability with the Australian Defence Force (ADF). This march 3 R ANGLIAN were hosted by an Australia Reserve Light Role Infantry Regt (10th/27th RSAR).

The month-long trip consisted of an initial two-week reception, staging, onward movement, and integration (RSOI) package, based in Adelaide. This package included acclimatisation, lessons on snake and spider bite treatment, an introduction to the ADF individual weapon system, the F88 Austeyr, and lessons on the Harris 251 radio. The F88 is a lightweight (3.6 kg unloaded), accurate bullpup rifle, with a 30-round magazine and a truly

horrendous donut sight. If you haven't used a donut sight before imagine looking down your scope to see a thick black ring blocking out most of your view and a distinct lack of crosshairs to indicate exactly where the round will impact. Fortunately, our ADF counterparts are in the process of getting a scope uplift to Spectre. The Harris 251, their version of a Bowman 355, reminded me a little of a Motorola from the 1980s. Lighter, smaller, and with a seemingly longer range than the Bowman, the Harris was an instant favourite.

After the RSOI package, we had a few days R&R and a long coach journey before beginning the nine-day field exercise. In the exercise our platoon operated within an ADF BG. Fitting into an ADF company and attempting to learn as much as we could about

their tactics. Being a member of NATO and having an army modelled directly from the British Army I had previously assumed our tactics would be almost exactly the same. That is until I found myself ordering the platoon into a company level circular harbour with MG positioned inside the main perimeter. After lengthy discussions with the ADF company commander and some of their observer mentors (OMs) it turned out this was adopted from lessons learned in Vietnam. Needless to say, we chose to leave this particular tactic in Australia. Overall the Australians came across as professional, well trained, and with a good sense of humour. It was a great opportunity and we all left with good memories and plans to visit the new friends we'd made, both in the ADF and in Australian as a whole.

### Five 3rd Battalion Soldiers complete Phase 1 Bravo training



**From left: Pte Bagguley, Pte Arnold, High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, Pte Palk, Pte Fisher and Pte Murrow. All the newly trained soldiers are looking forward to attending CIC soon.**

On Sunday 31 March 2019, five members of 3 R ANGLIAN completed their Phase 1 Bravo training and Passed Out at the Army Training Regiment (Grantham).

The Reviewing Officer was the High Sheriff of Lincolnshire, Mr Ian Walter, who has previously visited

4 (Lincolnshire) Company in Grimsby and whose relative Commanded the 6th Bn The Lincolnshire Regiment in WW1

The individuals are: Ptes Bagguley and Palk of 4 (Lincolnshire) Company and Ptes Arnold, Fisher and Murrow of 5 (Suffolk and Cambridgeshire) Company.





# 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

## Operational Shooting Competition



The goal of the operational shooting competition tests a soldier's marksmanship in operational style environments. This involves firing from a variety of positions, often transitioning between the service pistol and rifle. Examples of practices fired include the Section Advance to Contact Assessment, Fire Team Close Combat Assessment and Short Range Rural Contact Assessment.

Continuing from the successes achieved in 2018, the 3rd Battalion again submitted a team for the 2019 competition season.

The Steelback soldier is always full of enthusiasm and willing to learn. Comprising of soldiers from 5 locations across the Bn, selection started late January at Bisley. Selection was as much about being able to commit to being in a small team over a 5 month training window and a desire to better oneself.

March saw the team at the 7 BDGE OSC in Longmore competing against Regular and other Reserve teams. This culminated with Lt Musker winning best rifle shot. CSgt Jones can be seen



CSgt Richard Jones with an old friend.





revisiting a rifle similar to his Lee Enfield SMLE used during basic training. Well done to the VIKINGS for winning the BGDE OSC overall.

After further practice on Exercise marksman, we progressed on merit to the 1 (UK) DIV OSC at Watgill. Disappointingly this yielded little result in terms of our final DIV OSC placing, other than giving us more range prep ahead of AROSC. Following the trend of previous years, the DIV competition was dominated by the MED REG and ROYAL IRISH who won the majority of the trophies between them.

Mid June, we arrived at Beckingham ranges for a final week's practice ahead of the AROSC at Bisley. This was our final chance to build on experience to date, working further on pistol application of fire. Running practices the week before the AROSC, imitating match perfect conditions where possible has previously proven to lift our game.

At the end of June we moved directly to Bisley for the AROSC itself. This was the focus of the team's training throughout the previous five months. After three days of competing in glorious summer weather, the team



placed 11th out of 25 teams overall. This compared to 2018, where we placed 9th out of 21 teams. 11th is a commendable result given we lost key competitors between OSCs through compassionate grounds. LCpl Turner (5 Coy) narrowly missed making the top 50 cut.

Our biggest learnings this year confirmed the need for more time on the moving man target and securing quality pistol coaching, rather than self-coaching within the team. We achieved great results on the rifle elements of the AROSC but fell short with the pistol

and moving man ranges. Good pistol shots are the differentiating factor, significantly jumping teams up leader boards.

Also, Col Infantry made us aware of the Army OST (Operational Shooting Trainer). This was definitely another key take away for us, especially as pistol shooting remained a challenge for many of us when competing against such a high standard.

Huge appreciation and thanks go to Sgt Ingram (5 Pl PSI), a legend working in the shadows of the team ensuring all ranges, ammo, accommodation etc were booked without issue. Even when ranges were lost at the 11th hour, his connections proved vital finding alternate opportunities.

In summary, the 2019 competition season proved a retention positive event, especially with younger soldiers new to the Army Reserve. Most improved their rifle shooting and they represented the Steelbacks very well throughout. 2020 planning is now underway to target better than 11th place at AROSC whilst endeavouring to achieve top 50 firers.

**WO2 Karl Chambers**  
**1 Coy (Norfolk & Suffolk) CSM**





## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

# Summer Adventure Training July 2019

Twent four soldiers from the Battalion made the arduous 24-hour journey from Bury St Edmunds to our Neustift Austria for a 3-activity package of Rock Climbing, Hill Walking and Mountain Biking. The terrain made it an ideal location for the three challenging activities, led by Bn AT team consisting of WO2 Lappin, WO2 Shropshire, Sgt Mosey, Sgt Webster and Maj Rushmere. The foothills of the picturesque Austrian Alps were the location of both the Mountain Biking and Hill Walking with some challenging gradients to negotiate the teams pushed out toward the Stubai Glacier, traditionally where our Ski training takes place, utilising the





ski lift to gain some height. The Rock Climbers headed out on a half hour drive towards Innsbruck and the Martinswand climbing site which offered some challenging routes for mainly novice climbers. The first three days rotation of the groups went fine with reasonably dry weather conditions. The second three days forecast was for inclement conditions and forced a change in plans with the Hill Walkers engaging in more protected routes, the Mountain Bikers heading across the border into Italy and the Rock Climbers utilising a first-class indoor climbing facility in Innsbruck.

All together a thoroughly enjoyable week.







## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)



# Exercises Steelback

Exercises STEELBACK THUNDER and TYPHOON are the two CT2 level tactical training events the Battalion runs within the training year. In this training cycle they have been particularly important as they form part of the “road to war” for the other key part of our forecast of events; the Steelbacks playing the lead Unit for a composite Battle Group of OPFOR to The Poachers and Queens Dragoon Guards on Ex WESSEX STORM 1/20.

In 2019 THUNDER fell in June and was Urban focused, TYPHOON came a month later in July with a rural focus, both events drew the Battalion together in the heart of the Regiments AOR; Stanford Training Area (STANTA). The format for both followed a similar idea. Having worked as Company groups at CT1 level in isolation there are often frictions on deploying within the context of a Battle Group. The first phases of the Exercises are opportunities to shake out and develop tactics, techniques and procedures within a composite



Company drawn from across the whole of the Battalion.

While the Sections and Platoons are running through the low-level drills and

skills to ensure they’re up to speed; the Company command group run through their orders, conduct their estimate and ROC drill what they plan to put into





# Thunder and Typhoon







## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

action. Once the exercising Company group come together, all that hard work pays off:

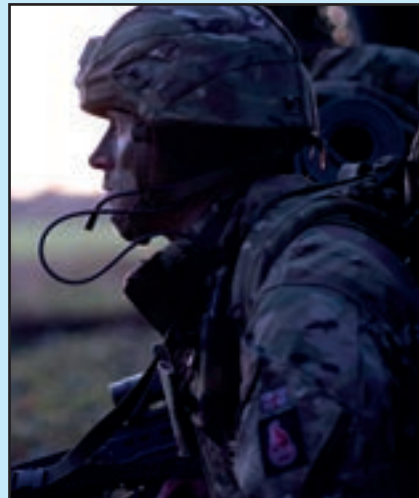
The aim of Ex STEELBACK THUNDER was to strike and seize objectives within Eastmere Village. At first light the BATSIMs went off signalling H Hour, and the assault went in. The assault was given an added extra dynamic with a Section of Military Working Dogs doing some experimentation urban training. Urban training can be some of the most rewarding training that infantry soldiers can do, the added twist of seeing dogs being posted through second story windows like some kind of bad-guy seeking missile with teeth adding to the appeal. As the dogs do not know the difference between training, and doing it for real, their enthusiasm rubbed off on the exercising troops who put in their all.

The working dogs are more than just aggression and teeth; they wear cameras which can provide live streamed real time feedback as they move through the urban environment. This increase in

understanding of the battle space aids command and control at all levels, and is an amazing asset often only used by special forces.

Ex STEELBACK TYPHOON was supported by a team from Saab who provided Tactical Engagement Simulation (TES) equipment, which added a number of benefits. The first is the obvious familiarisation with the TES kit itself. While Reserve soldiers train on a regular basis, as the training events are usually relatively short in duration and often no higher than CT1, they are therefore rarely resourced with TES. With the build up to Ex WS 1/20 at the forefront of the of the Battalions collective mind, the importance of getting The Steelbacks familiar with TES cannot be understated.

Secondly there are the obvious impacts on training once exercising troops become aware the enemy are firing back and they can be “wounded” and “killed”! Resultantly, there was a noticeable improvement in low-level skills and drills as the Exercise went



on. These changes showed in the after-action reviews as platoons, sections, fire teams and even individuals could be praised for their use of the ground, movement and marksmanship.

Thirdly the TES equipment allowed for the use of fires to be brought into play. The mortar platoon of 3 R ANGLIAN often find themselves being pulled away from their specialist role







and being employed as riflemen. The TES allowed for fires to be called onto targets and to see effect on the ground as enemy positions were degraded or destroyed.

THUNDER and TYPHOON were the last chances the Steelbacks had to train as a Battalion before the composite OPFOR Battle Group come together with elements of 3 and 4 PWRR. The training was challenging and focused and leaves 3 R ANGLIAN in a fantastic place to build, alongside 3 and 4 Tigers, an effective, coherent, truly adversarial, warfighting force able to operate in a combined arms context against our Regular counterparts.

## Exercise Thunder 2

*LCpl Evans*

On 21 June 2019 3rd Battalion deployed to STANTA for Ex Thunder 2. It was a chance to work in a FIBUA environment alongside Military Working Dogs.

After arriving at Eastmere Village at midnight on Friday evening we immediately took over a compound building for a few hours enforced rest. The following morning it was straight into admin, rations, ammunition issue and battle prep.

We were then given series of demonstrations that showed the

capabilities of the working dogs in operation. They ran through different scenarios that the dogs were trained to perform. First up was a hostage situation, the enemy had a hostage in a compound and the dog was sent in to take down the enemy as the assaulting troops entered the compound. In the next scenario the assaulting troops made their break in and send the dog straight in to search for enemy. Each time the dog only let go of its target on command from the handler. It was really good to see how much quicker the room clearance was using the dog as they will quickly let you know if there are enemy present. It was a really eye opening demo and I definitely would not want to be up against one of them.

There was then an opportunity to break down into section level units to run through individual skills and drills, room entry, moving through the building and calling up support. The dog handlers brought the dogs round too so we could get a chance to work with them and see their capability up







## 3rd Battalion (The Steelbacks)

close. The dogs body worn cameras giving the handler thermal and capability to give a commander a real time feed from outside a building.

Saturday afternoon saw the platoons going through a series of round robin stands practicing different areas of FIBUA fighting. Going through the each of Casevac, Method of Entry and CPERS stands twice (once formative, once summative) we were given the chance to work on the techniques and SOPs that we would be using on tactical phase of the exercise.

Following the practice rotations it was straight into a tactical exercise phase. At around 2100 hours we headed for an admin area where we received a set of orders for a deliberate attack on Eastmere Village the following morning. Following orders and a thorough set of rehearsals it was time for a last bit of battle prep and a couple of hours sleep.

After a cold couple of hours rest in a hasty harbour we headed for the FUP. At 0400, under covering fire provided by the GPMGs, 2 sections made simultaneous break ins to the village. Some good initial momentum was slowed as casualties started to mount up, however a quick re orbiting of available



troops got things moving again and we fought through the buildings at a good pace and prevented an enemy counter attack.

Endex was called, post exercise admin started and commanders were called away for feedback on our performance. After a long, tough weekend it was time to get on the transport and head for home.

### **Typhoon**

*LCpl Michael Valchera*

I feel a vibration on my wrist as I hear a wild west style bullet chime out, letting me know I've had a near miss. My section is spread out in extended line taking fire from the wood block in front of us. We are trying to locate the enemy, but with the risk of getting hit everybody is keeping their heads low making it harder. I'm starting to get annoyed with the lack of direction from our section commander when someone calls out to tell me that both the section commander and 2ic are dead. I'm now in command. Welcome to TES.

TES is a training system developed by SAAB for the Army which simulates firing and more importantly getting hit. It consists of several items issued to each soldier for the exercise. An attachment for the rifle which registers shots being fired and triggers a laser. Each soldier also wears a vest and helmet attachment that register the laser shots and determine if the soldier is hit, wound or killed. The vest has an inbuilt speaker which plays appropriate battle noises (near misses and mortars) and tells you if you have been injured or killed.

Additionally on this exercise we were issued with some items I had not used on previous TES exercises. A wristwatch like device that vibrates to notify you of near misses or hits (the





speaker in the vest can be hard to hear in heavy contacts).

After the kit was issued and tested we moved into a round robin of training serials. Patrol Harbours, FIWAF and a platoon attack. This was to be a refresher of the skills we were likely to need in the exercise phase of the weekend. We conducted the serials in platoons culminating in the platoon attack mentioned above.

We were resupplied with ammo and water before entering the exercise phase of the weekend.

After a short tab out and a Harbour established (using our recently refreshed skills) we had our OGroup. Our task was to Destroy the Liberian Guard operating in our AO by carrying out a company advance to contact. Our platoon was to

begin the operation in reserve.

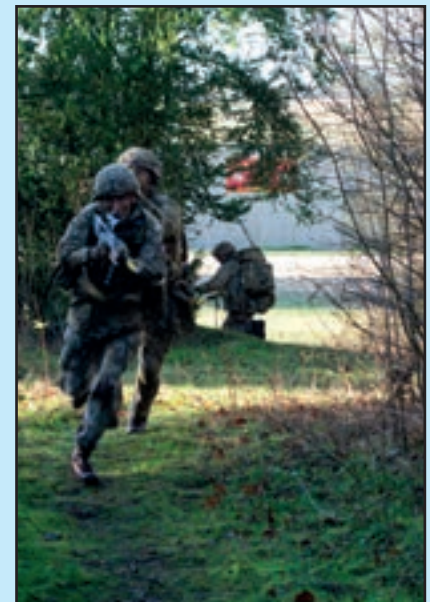
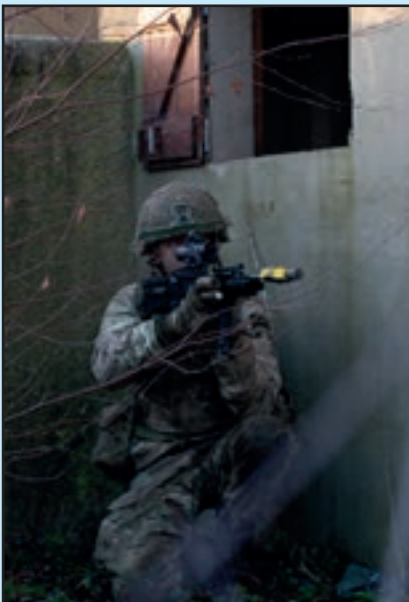
We began the advance to contact before first light patrolling out as briefed to our line of departure. As the battle started we remained alert whilst in reserve, having been briefed that the enemy on this exercise was free thinking and would not simply wait for us to assault and destroy their positions.

Eventually it was our platoon's turn to advance and we were the lead section. We first moved through a woodblock before emerging into an open area of country side. As we advanced across it in extended line an enemy position opened up to our right, just over the crest of a hill. The enemy was not engaging us and had not realised we were there thanks to the cover provided by this small crest.

Our section commander raised the

platoon commander on the net and let him know we were well positioned to carry out a right flanking assault on the enemy. We were given the green light and approached without firing, in an effort to maintain our surprise until the last moment. Eventually we were close enough and engaged the enemy, taking the position but sustaining some casualties.

TES is an excellent complement to the other training we do during the year. It punishes you for poor skills and highlights how important it is to know the job above yours. It also can give you confidence, when you carry out your drills correctly and defeat the enemy without getting hit, you think 'hey, this actually works'.







## Special Features

---



# Cycling in the Himalayas

*by Major (Retd) Dick Gould*

“Well, would you have gone to Belfast on holiday in 1972” asked my wife, with her customary incision, and, I hope, a little concern for my welfare.

“No”. I dutifully replied

“Well why are you going to Kashmir? There`s a war going on there”

“It`s different, and they are not fighting me” I countered.

I had inherited a wonderful book from my Grandfather, called Kashmir, written by Brigadier Sir Francis Younghusband, he of the Tibet expedition fame, and illustrated by Major E Molyneux, a Royal Engineer officer, with a large number of watercolours. Written in imperial English, it nevertheless demonstrated Younghusbands deep affection for and understanding of the people of Kashmir and his love of the countryside where he ended up as the Resident. It had been one of the hill stations to which people serving in India retreated to avoid the heat of the plains, cool because of its altitude and verdant because of the abundant water. It was described as beautiful, powerful, interesting and largely unspoilt. It sounded just right for a holiday. Just avoid the bullets and bombs, I thought.

Perhaps a little bit of history to summarise the source of the current



**The author with his mountain bike.**



**Srinagar Lake at dawn.**

situation is called for. Kashmir is a largely Muslim country, although the eastern side has a considerable Buddhist majority. At the time of partition the ruler was a hindu, who wanted the country to be independent like Nepal and Bhutan. Some of the Pakistani tribes sought to unite with their Kashmiri brothers and invaded the northern part of the country. Fearing for the future of his country, the ruler asked India for assistance , which was given on condition that Kashmir ceded to India, and that a referendum would be held, at some time in the future, so that the people of Kashmir could decide for themselves whether or not to stay part of India. The country was then divided with the northern part absorbed into Pakistan and the southern part as part of India.

Many Pakistanis would still like the two countries to join together, as would some Kashmiris. They already have the northern part of the valley, retained since the early incursion. However, India sees Kashmir as a strategically important area with borders to China, Pakistan and Afghanistan, and as a potentially valuable source of the tourist dollars, and has been reluctant to grant the referendum. Which brings us to the current situation of terrorist activity directed against the Indian Army, Police and Paramilitary Border Forces. With up to 500,000 troops in the various forces above the Indians are trying to contain the situation, and, by intelligence led operations, defeat the terrorists.

However the recent decision to

revoke the article which granted semi autonomy and the Kashmiri referendum, and the subsequent shutdown has changed the situation. Fortunately I was able to visit before then and enjoyed access to all the areas I wished to visit.

I flew first to Delhi as one could, at the end of April , access the eastern part of Kashmir, Ladakh, only by air. The road routes are closed by snow and ice, in some places 20ft deep for the six months from October to May. After a very early flight, to avoid the mountain turbulence I arrived at Leh, the Capital of Ladakh. Leh is in the watershed of the



**The author on his poor pony.**



**Top of the world!**

Himalayas and is therefore something of an alpine desert with little growing but a few trees. At 11500 feet high, it is inclined to be a bit chilly and some suffer from altitude sickness. My arrival was met by bright sunshine and a comfortable temperature of 20C. Leh is a small town providing a market for all the surrounding villages of Ladakh region. It is overlooked and dominated by the Royal Palace, looking for all the world like a brutalist concrete building from the 1970s, but which was actually constructed in the early 17th century, from stone and mud. The whole area is largely Buddhist, with many tibetan refugees, and served by a large number of monasteries, stupas ( shrines) and gompas (fortified religious buildings). Everywhere in the town are red tuniced monks with their shades and laptops, and prayer wheels. These come in varying sizes from the small hand operated ones, to the large , two barrel ones with a large bar to start them rotating. The smaller ones are close to the shops and bazaar and are almost continually going round. With the advent of spring, building works were happening everywhere. Every other house seemed to be a guest house or hotel. Most of the workers were from Nepal or Bhutan, some with their families, but living a rather wretched and dangerous existence.

The mountains surrounding Leh are the part of the Indian range of the Himalayas, and the Indian Army Engineers have built a road across one of the passes towards the Tibet border.





# Special Features

This pass is called Khardung La, and, at 18379ft, it is claimed to be one of the highest motorable roads in the world. I thought it would be fun to go up there and admire the view towards China, and back across to Leh. I hired a taxi and off we went. It took one and a half hours to get up there, driving through ice and snow for the last 3 miles. Some intrepid indian tourists had hired motorbikes to drive up there and frankly struggled in their first encounter with ice and snow. I had thought about doing that, but fortunately my sensible head ruled against it. I had other plans. At the summit it was freezing with a white out and blizzard blowing Visibility was zero. So much for enjoying the views! There was a small cafe, run by the army, and in the time it took for the tea to be poured and moved to my awaiting mouth it had cooled from hot to cool.

My taxi had carried up a mountain bike with which I planned to descend the mountain. I agreed signals with the driver who would follow me down, put on my wetproof over the other 6 layers and set off. Not once did I have to pedal in 22 miles. The ice and snow were a bit dodgy, but after that, and on tarmac too, I sailed down. I think only one car came towards me on that journey, so I had the whole road to myself. It was glorious. What had taken 90 minutes to get up took 40 to come down. If you plan to go cycling in the Himalayas, I recommend this as the way to do it!

From Leh I flew to Srinagar, the capital of Kashmir. At 5200 ft it has a temperate climate. The city is based around the Dal Lake, which is fed by the Jhellum river, a tributary of the Indus. The through flow of the water keeps the lake fresh and remarkably clean. The city is surrounded by mountains, some close and others a further distance. It is famous for its houseboats. A longstanding law forbade anyone but Kashmiris from owning property in Kashmir. To get round this the colonial power ( us) built houseboats which now surround the lake. These vary in luxury, but are remarkably comfortable, gently rocking when a squall hits the lake. Shikaras, small boats with heart shaped paddles, crewed by a local man,



are the best form of transport across the lake, and the ubiquitous tuktuk the best way of getting through the dreadful traffic jams on land. It is famous for its gardens, all beautifully laid out after the persian style with a central stream, a number of tiers, each with a pavilion and small lake with fountains. Perhaps the most famous is the Shalimar Garden, built by the Emperor Jahangir for his wife Nur Jahan. The Emperor and his immediate family would use the top tier, then the nobles the next tier down, then the officials, until finally the bottom tier was open to everyone, so that all could enjoy the beauty of it. It is beautifully looked after and full of spring flowers when I was there.

I also visited two mosques of note. The first, Hazrat Bal, on the edge of Dal Lake is made from white marble and when the sun catches it is simply dazzling. Many believe that it contains

one of the prophet Mohammed's hairs. The second is the Friday Mosque, the Jamia Majid. The first mosque there was started in 1394, but it has been burnt down at least three times. It was built to hold 33,333 plus the imam for friday prayers. It has massive deodar wood columns, each a single trunk. Tradition has it that on completion, they were one column short. They ordered another one, but when it arrived, they could not find where it should go. There were no gaps. People believed that Allah himself had seen their plight and had come down, by night, to provide one for them, a miracle indeed. Some of the faithful go to kiss every column as no one is certain which one was provided by God.

The Dal lake is also a commercial centre where farmers bring their produce for sale to the bazaar traders at 0500. I got up early to go and watch the market. The lights of the city were still on, the

sun was still behind the mountains and the lake was flat calm. Suddenly a boat came up alongside mine and a hand reached out to hold onto it so my paddler was pulling for two boats. I was then asked if I wanted to buy some seeds. He promised everything, all blue, of course, from sunflowers to roses, geraniums to poppies, marigolds to snap dragons. Scarcely awake I had not the energy to tell him go away, but reluctantly bought some. None have had blue flowers, so far, although most have grown well. I am honestly not surprised, but am waiting on the sunflowers, because they might just be bluey purple..... maybe. The market was a lively place with farmers and traders meeting, buying and then settling down to a good chat, passing the hookah, all in the little shikara boats.

Many of the men seemed to have but one arm. Had there been sudden widespread losses of limbs due to disease, trauma or what? They all wear what basically enclosed cloaks. It has the shape of a cloak but is sewn up at the front, has arms coming out of the shoulders and a short zip to do up the collar. It transpires that the men I saw with only one arm inside their sleeve were actually carrying a bowl with lighted coals in their other hand underneath their coat to keep warm. Such is their dexterity that they manage to function without tipping out their



#### **Don't do it!**

coals, or burning themselves or their coat.

I was the only westerner that I saw on my whole journey. Indians make up the vast majority of tourists these days. Many are Hindus and come to undertake a pilgrimage to a holy site, the Armanath Cave in July. The start point for this is a mountain village called Pahalgam. It is noted for its alpine pastures and shepherds, who are known as the kings of Kashmir, as all the land is theirs, come there from near the Pakistan border with their flocks and family to stay for the summer in annual encampments.

The pastures, accessed through forests of enormous pines, were covered in wild flowers. I took a pony to get up there. Poor thing. I was twice its size, and had there been any justice in the

world, then I would have been carrying it! However, it made it there and back with me on it. In Pahalgam I came closest to the security situation with a couple of guards at the hotel armed with AK47s. It would seem that the area of Pahalgam is a troubled one, indeed the Indian Government has cancelled this years pilgrimage to the Armanath Cave citing a specific terrorist threat. Nevertheless it was beautiful, with clear air and wonderful mountains.

I had still not had my fill of mountains and went next to Gulmarg, 5 miles from the Pakistan border. The word Gulmarg means a meadow of flowers, and that is just what it was. A large flat surface, 2 miles round covered with wild flowers, and on the periphery, a number of bungalows for hire. The big attraction here, is the cable car. For Indians who have never seen snow before, this was their access to the snow fields with snowball fights, sledging, and even skiing. I took the cable car to the top, and 400 meters away from the summit was a tented army camp at 14,400 ft. Actually it was very pleasant the day I was there, indeed I was in a T shirt, but I can imagine it must get pretty miserable up there at times. From the summit one could see the mountain K2, the second highest in the world. It seemed only 30 miles away, but was in reality over 130 miles away, such was the clarity of the air. It should be noted that on several occasions the Indian and Pakistani armies have fought each other at this and greater heights, sometimes in winter. I envy them not one bit.

I found Kashmir to be a wonderful place; beautiful, wild, densely populated and deserted, hot, cold. I found the people to be kind, generous, but aggrieved and disappointed at the lack of a referendum. This frustration has led some to rise against what they see as an occupying force, but most simply want to be independent. Not tied to either Pakistan or India as they realise that most of their income comes from the south, whilst their religious brothers are to the west. I hope that a solution can be found so that this country and its people can choose a middle path and no longer be pawns in the bigger world of international politics.







## Special Features

### How Haig Housing helps soldiers leaving the Army

Haig Housing Trust, known as Haig Housing, was formed in 2008 as a 'sister' charity to Douglas Haig Memorial Homes (Haig Homes). The two Trusts were amalgamated on 1st October 2013.

Finding suitable accommodation after you leave the Army can be a long and difficult process. Haig Housing understand this so would like to help with your transition. The ( Haig Housing) website offers a wealth of information regarding our application process.

The Trust has over 1,500 properties throughout the UK which are a mix of family-sized houses, flats, maisonettes and bungalows located in over 50 different local authorities. Some are subject to the nomination rights of the original Service or regimental organisations which donated the funds for the building.

To be considered for housing, applicants must have a British Armed Forces connection and be in housing need. Applicants for the Trust's Shared Leasehold Scheme and the Special Needs Housing are considered on a case by case basis.

You may use the process if you are due to leave the Force over the next few years and need to find out your options in terms of civilian housing.

If you are interested in the Shared Leasehold Scheme, please register your interest. Before you submit your enquiry to the Operations team, please ensure that you have read the Shared Ownership Illustration on line.

In your enquiry for the Shared Leasehold Scheme, make sure you include the following information:

- Your service details (Rank, Corps/Regiment, Service No., Date of Enlistment)
- Spouse or partner's details if applicable (include contact numbers and email address)
- Details of your dependants if applicable (include age, whether living with you full-time or not, their relationship to you and their education and/or employment status)
- Date and nature of the injury you sustained whilst in service
- Prognosis (if known)



After the run.



- Date of Medical Board and Discharge from DMRC and HM Forces (if known)
- AFCS and Insurance Payments (received or expected)
- How you would like Haig Housing to help you.
- Preferred Area of Living

Haig Housing relies on donations and fundraising events as a means of contribution towards the financing the running of the trust. Last year it commemorated 100 years since the end of the great war with "The Long walk home"

The event consisted of a pilgrimage by foot of 100 Veterans and Serving Personnel from across the United Kingdom who walked the 100 miles from the Menin Gate in Ypres to the Cenotaph in Whitehall, and arrived for the National Service of Remembrance on Sunday 11th November 2018. Planned as a mark of respect to those who died in the Great War, it also raised funds for the charity.

The Royal Anglian Regiment was lucky enough to have a former member of the 3rd Battalion included in the 100 veterans. John Coyle was a Pompadour. John lives in Hertford and owns a building business. Incidentally John was the first person across the finish line.

John was subsequently chosen by Haig Housing to act as their ambassador and met her Majesty Queen Elizabeth on their behalf earlier this year.

In July 2018 John invited Graham Hughes, Peter Easterbrook, Ian Harvey, Jason Bell, Matt Page and Dale Curtis to represent the Royal Anglians at a charity Golf day in Croydon which was another successful event.

More recently both he and Graham Hughes took part in the Royal Parks half marathon in London both finishing with good times as you would expect for former members of the Royal Anglian Regiment.

The Royal Anglian Regiment has in the past supported Haig Housing whenever they have been able too, Haig Housing has also been in the position to offer accommodation to members of the Regiment that required guidance and or assistance when returning to Civilian life.

## 36 Years on – Looking for Lord Lucan!

The death in September 2017 of Lady Lucan was a reminder of an episode in early 1983 when 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment was half-way through its 6-month tour in Belize. Battle Group South (commanded by the CO and comprising B and Support Companies) was in southern Belize. Battle Group North (commanded by the Bn 2IC and comprising A and C Companies) had its HQ in Airport Camp. There it was collocated with C and HQ Companies, and in the same complex as HQ British Forces Belize (commanded by the then Brigadier Tony Pollard) and other elements of Force Troops and of the RAF; A Company was some way West at San Ignacio. At that time, around the world various stories abounded of sightings of Lord Lucan, a man who had disappeared in England nine years before and was wanted by the police in connection with the murder of his nanny.

A jape was hatched in Battle Group North (BGN). One day one of C Company's patrols returning from the jungle submitted a true patrol report into which had been inserted that in a native cantonment it had come upon a strange Englishman, who seemed rather evasive. A subsequent routine patrol in the same area submitted a similar report, adding that the evasive Englishman looked not unlike

– Lord Lucan. To add a degree of authenticity, a third patrol was 'tasked' by HQ BGN to bring back a photograph. By coincidence, the Education Officer Captain on the Force HQ Staff was folklicly-challenged and facially looked not unlike Lord Lucan. An indistinct photo of this officer under a palm tree was inserted into the third patrol report. It almost goes without saying that all patrol reports were submitted to the Intelligence Section in HQ British Forces Belize.

On the Bn 2IC's return to Airport Camp after a fortnight's R&R in Mexico



and Florida, he found on his desk a formal signal from Force HQ to OC Battle Group North, notifying that on the following day's VC10 flight from England a Detective Inspector from the Metropolitan Police would arrive and that BGN was to mount a patrol to lead him to 'our man in the jungle' so that he could be questioned. The Bn 2IC

was somewhat agitated and immediately phoned Force HQ's Chief of Staff (who 20 months later became his brother-in-law) to explain that the three patrol reports had been false. It was some time before he let the Bn 2IC out of his anxiety by revealing that his signal to OC BGN was also a spoof! Touché !

**MKG**





## Special Features

### We Will Remember Them...

## An Essex Regiment Soldier Laid to Rest after 102 Years

*by Major Peter Williamson*

'We will remember them'. Words so familiar, linked in all our minds with the Cenotaph in Whitehall, our Regimental Memorial at Duxford, other war memorials, and of course all those military cemeteries immaculately maintained by the Commonwealth War Graves Commission (CWGC). The work they do in maintaining the graves of 1.7 million Commonwealth servicemen throughout the world is beyond praise, and anyone who gets the chance should spend some time at their newly-opened visitor centre 'The CWGC Experience' at Beaurains near Arras, where they show everything that goes on 'behind the scenes'.

One of their activities, perhaps not so well known, is dealing with the remains of Commonwealth servicemen who are found today, turned up during construction work, by deep ploughing, or simply by the natural churn of the soil. These are mainly - about 50 per year - World War 1 casualties in that part of Belgium and France that we know as the Western Front, and the CWGC has a very well developed system in place to ensure that everything is treated with care and respect and that any evidence which may help with identification is



**Private Perkins in training 1916.**

properly preserved. In this process they are assisted by part of the MOD's Joint Casualty and Compassionate Centre (JCCC) based at Imjin Barracks near Gloucester.

Sadly there is very often little to help identify the soldier. Identity discs of those days were made of compressed

vulcanised rubber; that quickly rots away as do any letters or photographs. Brass shoulder titles seem to survive reasonably well, so the regiment can often be pinned down. Careful comparison of the exact find location with original war diaries and trench maps - something JCCC specialises in - should also identify the battalion concerned and a rough date of death. A search can then be made through the record of those with no known grave (who are all commemorated on a CWGC memorial somewhere, for example the Menin Gate) and a list of candidates produced. If that is very small JCCC will attempt to trace living relatives and compare their DNA with DNA taken from the remains in the hope of a match. All too often, though, the number of possibilities is too great to make such an approach practicable and there the matter rests - unless some other clue can be found.

On 27 June 2019 the Essex Regiment Museum was approached by JCCC for help in one such case. A set of remains with Essex Regiment shoulder titles had been found in January 2018 on a site being prepared for the building of a new hospital just to the north of Lens in France. From the location JCCC had worked out that the soldier must have been serving with the 11th Battalion, which was operating in that area between April 1917 and June 1917. During that time the Battalion lost 66 other ranks with no known grave, all of whom are commemorated on the Loos Memorial. The significant clue in this instance, though, was a spoon which, as the accompanying photograph shows, was marked '4 Ex' on the back and had the first 2 digits (38) of what looked like a 4-digit regimental number stamped on the front. Unfortunately none of the 66 missing had a number starting with 38, and 4th Essex did not serve on the Western Front, so JCCC were stumped - could the Museum please help?

This was a problem that just had



**Padre and bearer party.**

to be solved - so near and yet so far. Research was complicated, though, by 3 factors. First, about 60% of the personal documents of those who served in World War 1 were destroyed in an air raid in World War 2. Second, in those days numbers were allocated regimentally, not Army-wide, and there was a plethora of different series within each regiment (7 within the Essex Regiment, the 2 regular battalions on one system, the 3rd (Special Reserve) Battalion on another, and each of the 5 Territorial Force (TF) battalions with their own series); not only that, many soldiers were renumbered while serving for various reasons, and this case was clearly one of those. Third, 4th Essex like the other TF battalions had first expanded, then partly been reorganised into the 4th (Reserve) Battalion which had a specific role of providing reinforcements to front-line units.

It is possible, however, to deduce quite a lot from a regimental number, as they were issued sequentially. I could work out that, if 38XX on the spoon were a 4th Battalion number as it appeared to be, it would have been issued in early April 1916, so I could eliminate from the 66



The spoon as found. (Credit CWGC.)

those for whom I could find evidence of earlier service. Additionally, I considered it unlikely that there would be time for somebody enlisting in April 1916 to be trained and deployed to another regiment before getting to 11th Essex in early 1917, so could eliminate those for whom I could find evidence of service elsewhere. These

processes reduced the list of possibles to 28.

The next piece of progress came from chatting with someone else over a glass of wine in a pub! The National Army Museum has, thankfully, preserved a series of 'Army Registers of Soldiers' Effects' which are now available online. They include the amount of war gratuity paid to the next-of-kin of World War 1 casualties, and that depended on length of service. I was therefore able to calculate the approximate enlistment date for all those 28 and eliminate 15 where that date was well before or well after April 1916.

That left 13 - but there was one standout candidate, a Private Turner, where the calculation matched exactly so I began to look more closely at him. Doing so I discovered that, relatively recently, the Government's Probate Service had put an index of World War 1 soldiers' wills online - it just shows how one has to go on learning no matter how old one is! I ordered a copy of Turner's will. When it arrived it clearly showed his original regimental number but it was not 38XX, so, annoyingly, he was not the right man. However, it did confirm that there was valuable information to be obtained from these soldiers' wills, so I ordered as many as were available for the 28 names on my first shortlist.

On 16 July I heard from JCCC that the CWGC had cleaned up the spoon and

Army Form W. 3297.

**USE EITHER THIS FORM OR THE FORM OVERLEAF, BUT NOT BOTH.**

**Form of Will to be used by a soldier desirous of leaving the whole of his property and effects to one person.**  
(See covering for Form of Will leaving legacies to more than one person.)

In the event of my death I give the whole of my property and effects to

Name of Legatee in full Mr. Florence Annie Perkins  
(Mr., Mrs., or Miss)  
Relationship to soldier, if any Wife  
Address of legatee in full Ford End, Chelmsford, Essex

Signature of Soldier (full name) Fredrick Thomas Perkins  
Rank and Regimental Number He 3899 40578 Coy.  
Regiment 4th Essex  
Date 22/9/16

Signed and acknowledged by the said (a) Fredrick Thomas Perkins  
as and for his last Will in the presence of us, present at the same time, who, in his presence, at his request, and in the presence of each other, have hereunto subscribed our Names as Witnesses

(b) Mr. W. B. R. 2nd Regt. 4th Essex  
(c) Battle Camp, Roads  
(d) G. Richard, 4th A. B. Coy.  
(e) Battle Camp, East

\*N.B.—The Witnesses must NOT be persons intended to benefit under the Will, or husbands or wives of such persons.

(18) W. 154/1904. 5000. 4/15. G. P., Ltd. 21/11/16. (P.T.O.)

Perkins' will.



revealed the full number as 3899. Late on 17 July a batch of wills arrived including that of 40578 Lance Corporal Frederick Thomas Perkins; as the photograph shows, his former regimental number had been 3899. The following day, exactly 3 weeks after receiving the task, I was able to breathe a sigh of relief and report 'job done' to JCCC - not without a little emotion I confess!

The rest was easier. It was a straightforward family history type task to see that in 1911 Frederick Perkins was living in Ford End near Chelmsford, that he had married in 1913, and that a son was born in 1914. JCCC quickly tracked down one of his granddaughters, still living in Chelmsford, and obtained a DNA sample from another, male, relative (DNA apparently travels better down the male line). The match was complete.

Meanwhile I tried to fill in some gaps. Perkins' documents were among those lost in World War 2, so again deduction came to the fore. His living in Ford End and enlisting in Chelmsford (which I could confirm) suggested he was originally in 5th Essex (they were based in Chelmsford and the surrounding area while 4th Essex were based around Ilford). A search of surviving documents found a 3898 Pte Wright enlisting in the 5th Battalion on 18 September 1915, so it is fairly certain that Perkins enlisted in the 5th Battalion at about the same time and his war gratuity payment fairly closely supports that date. He would have been sent to the 3/5th Battalion, a third-line battalion providing reinforcements, which was based at Halton (Buckinghamshire). In September 1916 that battalion and the 3/4th, 3/6th and 3/7th Battalions were rolled into the 4th (Reserve) Battalion, the spoon was marked and the will made out. Again by comparing known movements of those with close numbers, I could deduce that he had gone over to France on 28 September 1916, having been given his new number, with a draft destined for the 2nd Battalion, and that after a fortnight at 15 Infantry Base Depot at Etaples most of that draft had been diverted to the 11th Battalion presumably because their need for reinforcements was then greater. I could also find a January 1917 report of his being wounded, with 11th Essex, but presumably quite lightly as there was



**Remembered at last. Linda with Frederick's great-nephew, Tony Brewer. The two met through their experiences with The War Detectives.**

no evidence of his being sent back to the UK to recover. Happily some of these deductions were confirmed when I met Mrs Linda Cook, his granddaughter, and saw some of his letters home.

So it was that on Thursday 7 November 2019 40578 Lance Corporal Frederick Thomas Perkins Essex Regiment was finally laid to rest in Loos British Cemetery, in the presence of his granddaughter and other relatives, with full military honours impeccably provided by bearer and firing parties from C (Essex) Company of the Vikings

under the command of Lieutenant Piers Darby and Sergeant Alan Taylor, in a service conducted by the Reverend Paul Whitehead, Chaplain to the Steelbacks - one of our soldiers was properly remembered after 102 years, in his own grave with his own headstone.

But the task is not yet done: another Essex Regiment soldier identified by the Essex Regiment Museum is to be reburied on 11 June this year in Ypres, and there will doubtless be more in future years; remembrance of our fallen comrades is an eternal duty.



## LEAVE THE STRESSES OF LIFE BEHIND BECOME A CHELSEA PENSIONER



Sheltered, independent living supported by full medical care and catering services, in some of the most beautiful buildings in the UK, gives you and your family peace of mind.

For over 300 years Chelsea Pensioners have led rich, varied and dignified lives at the Royal Hospital which is the Nation's Covenant with her old soldiers.

Retired soldiers can apply to become a Chelsea Pensioner from 65 years of age onwards.

Applicants should be active enough to become ambassadors and travel the UK and overseas with their comrades, representing their home and all that it stands for.

*HRH The Prince of Wales recently opened our new state of the art care home, hospice and medical centre, with its gymnasium, hydrotherapy pool and physiotherapy facilities.*



FOR MORE INFORMATION VISIT: [www.chelsea-pensioners.org.uk](http://www.chelsea-pensioners.org.uk)  
CALL: 020 7881 5204 EMAIL: [saraaddelsee@chelsea-pensioners.org.uk](mailto:saraaddelsee@chelsea-pensioners.org.uk)  
WRITE: Royal Hospital Chelsea, Royal Hospital Road, London SW3 4SR





## Special Features

### An Unknown Hero and the Identity Bracelet – Major RD Brown DSO

In February 2012 a man carrying out research in relation to the war memorial of the Royal Dick Veterinary College in Edinburgh contacted the website of The Royal Leicestershire Regiment, requesting a photograph of Robert Donald Brown, who he said had been awarded the DSO in The Leicesters in the Second World War. Despite the researcher also including what other information he held about Brown, The Royal Leicesters' historians' initial response was "Never heard of him"! Indeed a quick check revealed that he was not mentioned in the Regiment's list of Honours and Awards 1928-56. Much additional research began to solve the mystery.

Donald Brown was born in 1915 in Selkirkshire, and was educated at Merchiston Castle School, Edinburgh (which in 2013 provided this photo of him aged 17) [photo 1: Brown aged 17]. After passing his First Year examination at the Veterinary College, in July 1939 he joined the Army and was commissioned into the KOSB on 9 Mar 1940, and posted to its 9th Bn. In May 1943 he was attached to 2/5th Leicesters in Tunisia.

With that Battalion he took part in the landings at Salerno in Italy in September 1943. Recently promoted to Temporary Major, on 16 Sep 1943 while commanding C Company Donald was posted missing in action during the bitter and confused fighting around the Salerno bridgehead. In the London Gazette (LG) dated 21 Feb 1946, in a list "in recognition of gallant and distinguished services in the field", the DSO award is recorded "Major (temporary) Robert Donald BROWN (121662), The King's Own Scottish Borderers (since killed in action) (to be dated 16th September, 1943)".

In March 2013 the KOSB Museum unearthed the citation, "On 16 September 1943 near Salerno, Captain Brown was in command of a company [of 2/5th Leicesters] ordered to attack a feature known as White Cross Hill.

*This story involves The Leicestershire Regiment, The King's Own Scottish Borderers (KOSB), The Royal Tigers' Association, and 1st and 2nd Battalions The Royal Anglian Regiment.*



His company started to attack but came under heavy machine gun fire and was eventually held up. In spite of this, Captain Brown rushed forward followed by one other officer and succeeded in reaching the objective.

He then sent back the officer who was with him to try and bring more men up by a different route. He himself armed only with a pistol and a grenade held the summit of the hill against continual attacks from several quarters and was seen to kill a number of the enemy. The remainder of his company which had suffered heavy casualties in this attack were unable to reach him in spite of repeated attempts and he was last seen holding out by himself and being attacked on all sides.

His determination to reach the objective and his fierce fighting entirely unsupported when he had reached it not only inspired his company to renewed

efforts to reach him and to drive back the enemy, but undoubtedly also gave them the opportunity to reorganise after severe casualties and prevented further penetration by the enemy which might otherwise have occurred with most serious results."

2/5th Bn's War Diary states that on 14 Sep 1943 "During the night there was an attack on the 128 Brigade area on our right and the CO lent C Coy to 2nd Hampshires to act as a reserve coy..." When C Company eventually returned to under command 2/5th Bn on 17 Sep, the Company 2IC submitted a report, written in pencil. Residing in the paper file of the War Diary at The National Archives, it describes fierce fighting over the 72 hours during which C Company inter alia en route to attack White Cross Hill was attached to 1/4th Hampshires; but nothing specific is mentioned about Donald other than "Casualties were 1 believed killed, 31 missing and wounded including Capt R D Brown OC Coy."

Donald's death is not mentioned in the War Diary itself. Nor is he mentioned by name anywhere in Underhill's Regimental History 1928-56, which describes the events of those days in these words, "At about 1400 hours C Company attacked a feature known as 'White Cross Hill' but, when about halfway to their objective, they came under heavy fire from the front and there were signs of a threat on their left flank. Pte F C Lingfield, the Company Runner, was detailed, with two men, to guard the flank, which he did with the utmost determination and success.

He remained out in an exposed position, firing his Tommy gun at the enemy attempting to infiltrate for more than an hour, using thirty magazines [he was awarded the MM]...Later C Company was attacked in strength, but quick action by the Company Commander enabled them to regain their initial losses of ground and inflict heavy casualties upon the enemy..."

The Green Tiger regimental journal

of Nov 1943 contains a letter written by a Leicesters' officer serving as 2IC of a Hampshire's battalion at Salerno which reads, "On joining my battalion in the line [on 17 September] I found that the objective we had been trying to capture was a hill known as 'White Cross Hill'. A story that was on the lips of all my officers was that – the day before I joined them – they had witnessed an unforgettable sight of two Officers of The Leicestershire Regiment most gallantly leading an attack on the hill from a flank.

These Officers were plainly seen standing at the very top of the hill under a rain of fire, encouraging their men up the very stiff slope and in full view of the enemy. One was seen to fall, mortally wounded, and it is thought that the other Officer was wounded. The gallantry of those two Officers made a great impression on the officers of my battalion." Donald's action was one of many which contributed to the award of the Battle Honour 'Salerno', proudly borne on the Queen's Colour of The Royal Leicestershire Regiment and of



**Col Goldschmidt presents a Royal Leicesters' regimental plaque to Nicola Nash.**



**Burial at Salerno 3 July 2019.**





# Special Features

The Royal Anglian Regiment.

It is to be assumed that the information of Brown's gallant conduct was acquired from witnesses who were taken POW at the time and were debriefed on release from captivity at the end of the War. This would account for the LG announcement of Donald's award 2½ years after the action. That it was not until early in 2012 that (fortuitously, because someone in Scotland wanted a photo of him) The Royal Leicestershire Regiment learnt of this DSO award to one of its Company Commanders 56 years before, can be explained because, with the award in the LG correctly describing Donald's Regiment as KOSB, in 1946 The Leicesters' archivists were probably not scanning the LG for awards to members of the KOSB, particularly as 2/5th Leicesters hadn't initiated the citation.

Donald Brown's body was not recovered from the battlefield, and he is commemorated on the Cassino Memorial (where currently his name does not contain the DSO suffix). He was 28 and left a widow Mary and a daughter. In 1946 Mary married Donald's brother Charles Brown. All this research into Donald Brown led to the creation of a web page on the Regimental website in 2013, and there the matter would have rested, until...

In September 2017 the Italian 'Salerno 1943' Association (ItS1943A) contact The Royal Leicesters with the news that Donald Brown's metal ID bracelet had been found in the hills where he was killed near Salerno. Potentially very significantly it had been found near the remains of two soldiers buried in shallow graves, whose bones and other military artefacts had been found nearby six months before, including .38 pistol cases, a single star badge of rank, and a grenade base.

On the very day that the KOSB HQ also learnt of the bracelet find, Claire Wilkinson, the daughter of Mary Brown's second marriage, visited the HQ for the very first time. In conjunction with the MOD's lead organisation – the Joint Casualty & Compassionate Cell (JCCC) at Innsworth – this led to another blood relation of Donald Brown

having their DNA tested for comparison with the Salerno bones. The JCCC's investigations were wide-ranging and most detailed, including searching the casualty records of all units engaged on this section of the Salerno battlefield and the Graves Registration Unit reports at that time.

During this period there were 31 British men killed, who have no known grave; this number was later whittled down to eleven possibles, the families of whom JCCC sought to trace. DNA testing of the NOK of several of these did not produce any match. It was discovered that the bones belonged to men about 5ft 4in in height whereas Donald Brown was 5ft 11in, so that ruled him out even before in March 2019 his family DNA test result also proved negative.

The previous month Pat Clark, the 80-year-old and hitherto untraced daughter of Donald Brown, sent to the website of The Royal Leicestershire Regiment, a photo of Donald Brown in uniform. Her contact details were passed to the JCCC, and Pat came into the loop for the return of Donald's metal ID bracelet.

Under arrangements orchestrated by Nicola Nash of the JCCC, the two sets of bones were laid to rest with full military honours in the Commonwealth War Graves Commission cemetery at Salerno on 3 July 2019, the headstones



**Padre reads Regimental Collect.**

recording 'A soldier of the 1939-1945 War – Known unto God'. Because the bones could have been those of missing members of 2/5th Leicesters, the bearer party was formed by men of 'B' (Leicestershire) Company 2nd R Anglian, who were flown in from Cyprus for the occasion. The party was commanded by Capt David Rawdon and the soldiers were Sgt Nicholas Foley, Cpl George Wright, LCpl Barnes and Privates Burwood, Newton, Savage and



**Salerno on the Queen's Colour.**



**Officer's star and pistol cases.**



**Identity bracelet.**



**Major RD Brown DSO.**

Smith.

In beautiful weather, the service was conducted by Revd Iorwerth Price RACHD, the then chaplain of 1st R Anglian, and a Household Cavalry Regiment cornet player sounded the Infantry 'Last Post'. Many other senior British and Italian civilian and military people were present at this solemn occasion, including members of the ItS1943A who had found the bones. [photo: burial at Salerno]

After the ceremony, in exchange for a charming framed letter of gratitude written in Italian by Pat Clark, the ItS1943A handed Brown's ID bracelet to Nicola Nash to bring back to England.

And so finally, on 24 September 2019 Donald Brown's ID bracelet was handed over to his daughter Pat Clark, 76 years and eight days after her father's

death. Again masterminded by Nicola Nash, the event was kindly hosted by Lt Col Phil Moxey (CO of 1st R Anglian) and Maj Adam Mackness (OC 'A' (Norfolk) Company and PMC) in the Officers' Mess at the Royal Artillery Barracks, Woolwich. After the visitors had been taken on a tour of the Mess, the formalities began. Also present were Pat's husband Mike Clark, Revd Andrew White RACHD (the acting chaplain of 1st Bn), Col Michael Goldschmidt (representing The Royal Tigers' Association), Pat's half-sister Clare Williamson with her husband Scott, and the other officers of 'A' Company. The CO introduced the proceedings: the chaplain described the significance of the occasion; Capt Matt Durkin (the Company 2IC) read the DSO citation; the chaplain read the Regimental

Collect Nicola Nash described her part in the trail and solemnly handed over the bracelet in a smart red case, following which Pat Clark, who proudly wore replicas of her father's medals, said a few words of thanks, pride and appreciation.

Finally, Col Goldschmidt thanked The Vikings for hosting the occasion (he having been its Bn 2IC in 1982-83) and presented a Royal Leicesters' regimental plaque to Pat Clark and another to Nicola Nash in recognition and thanks from The Tigers for all her diligent work over the last two years in bringing this to fruition.

The Battalion kindly hosted a lunch afterwards. The silver Tiger centrepiece, presented by The Royal Leicestershire Regiment to 1st R Anglian in 1970, featured prominently during the day.







## Special Features

# **The Centenary Commemoration of Samuel Needham VC The Bedfordshire Regiment Saturday 8 June, 2019 at Great Limber, Lincolnshire**

Samuel Needham was the last of our First World War heroes to be awarded the Victoria Cross, and while a little late a service of commemoration was finally held in the village of his birth, Great Limber near Grimsby, on 8 June.

Young Needham was a groom in the Earl of Yarborough's hunting Stables; his own Pack, the Brocklesby exists to this day. On joining up Needham was posted to Palestine with the General Service Corps but later seconded to the 1st Bn, The Bedfordshire Regiment. Although major operations in that theatre of war were paused in response to the threat posed by the German Spring Offensives on the Western Front in March 1918,

they resumed late that summer.

During an overnight fighting patrol that was in very real danger of being overwhelmed and annihilated early on 11 September 1918, his complete disregard for his own personal safety and "berserk fury" saved his patrol from certain destruction.

An extract from The London Gazette, dated 29 October 1918, records his citation:

"For most conspicuous bravery and initiative when with a strong patrol which was heavily attacked by the enemy and forced back in confusion. At this critical moment Private Needham ran back and fired rapidly at a body of

the enemy at point-blank range. His action checked the enemy and enabled the patrol commander to reorganise his men. The patrol had many casualties, but successfully got back all their wounded, and it was due to the action of individuals, of which this is the most outstanding, that the entire patrol was not cut off. Pte. Needham's example was of the greatest value at a critical moment, and the bold and determined stand made by him did more than anything to inspire confidence, and undoubtedly saved a critical situation."

Over 100 people attended the Commemoration in Great Limber where Col Geoff Newmarch, County Colonel







for Lincolnshire read the citation; the deputy Lord Lieutenant, Major Freeman, and Mr Carlisle, Chairman of the Grimsby Branch laid wreaths. The Regiment was well supported with three standard bearers, Mr D Metcalfe MBE,

Mr Shane Palmer and Mr C Long with a further 20 members of the regimental association from Grimsby and Lincoln representing the four old regular battalions as well as representatives from 5th and 7th battalions. There

was also a strong presence from the current 3rd Battalion including the Officer Commanding, Major Pegg. A strong contingent of both Army and RAF Cadets also turned out for this memorable occasion.





# Special Features

## Op Banner – A Postscript

*Lt Col (Retd) Mike Beard and Lt Col (Retd) Brian Davenport*

For many years we'd banged on at each other about going back to Northern Ireland to revisit the places we'd served there in various capacities over the years. For the young and uninitiated for whom Ulster is now almost a forgotten piece of military history it was called Op BANNER (we think a reference to holding up a banner which warned crowds causing disturbances; shades of 'Keeping the Peace' etc !).

So we said 'enough', 'let's do it', and off we went in March this year. With the planning and preparation which we'd like to believe we're revered for, one of the first things we talked about was how many tours, where, and in what capacity.



Rather surprisingly we found we had managed 14 between us, more or less equally split, and mostly in Belfast, but also in Londonderry, Lisburn

and Portadown, with jobs ranging from platoon commander, company commander, 2IC, Ops Officer, SO2 G3 PInfo HQ Northern Ireland, TISO with 11th Bn Ulster Defence Regiment, and ADC to the GOC .

Having flown from London City Airport to George Best Airport in Belfast (better than Brize Norton to Aldergrove !), next thing was to pick up the hire car and then on to Ballykelly to the Drummond Hotel; an uneventful journey apart from the rain which increased the nearer we got to our destination. Then a nice dinner concluding with glass of Bushmills, and acclimatisation was complete.

Next morning, the plan was to 'do' Londonderry, but before that a visit to a memorial across the road from the hotel, remembering the Droppin Well attack and the Ulster Defence Regiment , and then to try and find Magilligan Camp which had been a training base used by the Poachers on the 1980-81 tour. The camp was not found, probably not operating anymore, so it was about turn and we headed for Ebrington Barracks, our home for the two years . It was easy to pick out the remembered landmarks – the barrack blocks, the Officers Mess, company offices and Bn HQ, but what was new was the near access to the Peace Bridge across the Foyle. On to the city to look for the site of Fort George (City Company base) but there was nothing to see, so we headed for the City walls to overlook the Bogside from where the Masonic platoon base used to be. The view hadn't changed. Coffee and a cake in a pleasant nearby cafe, prefaced a drive to Strabane (yet another platoon base) where a very brief foray into the Republic was made. No backstop there.

The drive across the province continued, including a lunch at Bogans Bistro in Omagh, and thence via Ballygawley and Armagh to Portadown to check out Mahon Road, the base of 11 UDR and for a long time HQ 3 Brigade; a request to have a look round what is now an industrial estate was unfortunately



**Londonderry - 2 R Anglian on patrol in 1981-82, View towards the Guildhall.**

unsuccessful, so a diversion a few miles down the road to Laurelvale Cricket Club where Brian had played a happy season; nobody there but it looked the same !

We dropped anchor for the second night at Lisnacurran Country House just outside Dromore, prior to looking in on Hillsborough where Brian had a flat when working in HQ Northern Ireland. For dinner it was back to Hillsborough again – to the Hillside restaurant.

Next morning it was off to West Belfast, with drives down the Falls Road (didn't see anyone we knew), the Shankill and Crumlin Roads, and a stop at Girdwood Park where Mike had

his company base in 1989. With some time in hand we then drove down the Newtonards peninsula to Portaferry for a well earned coffee, and rather intrepidly followed that by a 10 minute car ferry crossing to Strangford, and onwards back up to Belfast, finishing with a visit to the very impressive Titanic Exhibition. The airport was a few minutes away and we were on the way home.

Some reflections; was it worth revisiting somewhere that we probably had mixed feelings about ? Definitely 'Yes'. To give a comparative and objective context is arguably a little difficult; one had to remember we were looking through the prism of our at least

25 year old operational experience of the province – which was pretty narrow geographically and often unpleasant. What we saw on our visit was altogether more positive; very friendly people, very few physical signs of The Troubles, and much evidence of infrastructure development – particularly in regard to new housing, light industry, and leisure outlets.

In a nutshell , Northern Ireland appeared to be thriving; the vibe was good. Was what we and our soldiers did there worthwhile ? We think so.

Afternote: Our visit took place before the murder of Lyra McKee in Londonderry.

## Remembering...



Those of you who know Lieutenant Colonel Simon Etherington OBE will be aware of his love of the internal combustion engine. In April this year, Simon raced at the Goodwood Members Meeting and dedicated it to the memory of Captain Steve Wormald who was killed in Bosnia 25 years ago.

Over the years, Simon has owned a variety of motoring exotica (Porsche, Corvette and Cobra). This subsequently developed into a passion for racing.

Simon first raced a 1935 MG PB Special with the Vintage Sports Car Club (VSCC) during the period 2011 to 2013.

In 2018, the MG made way for a 1965 Brabham BT15 Formula 3 car – a car which had won at the fearsome Avus circuit in Berlin in 1965 and which had competed at most of the well-known European circuits, including Monte Carlo. Unfortunately, the car was not in great condition when Simon took ownership of it, so most of the year was taken up with its restoration and refurbishment to make it track-ready



**The Goodwood Assembly Area (note the duct tape on the nose to reduce airflow and thus increase water temperature).**



**Simon Etherington – Snetterton 2012.**

for the 2019 season.

Anyone who follows historic motorsport will know that it is considered an honour to be invited to compete at Goodwood at the annual Revival or Members Meeting. Simon was lucky enough to get the call to this year's Members Meeting, which was held on 06 to 07 April 2019. As he said to Major Corky Corcoran, who was attending the event:

"I attended the first Goodwood Revival event in 1998. It was beyond my wildest dreams that I would ever have the opportunity to be driving at this historic and evocative circuit. It was also 25 years ago – this April – that The Poachers deployed to Bosnia. Who can forget the tragedy of Steve Wormald being taken from us within the first 48 hours of the tour? I just wanted to mark that 25th anniversary in my own way."

He went on to say: "Steve loved his cars. He had a Porsche 928 in Minden. I think he would have enjoyed the Members Meeting – and were he here today - I know he would be giving me a hard time about not going fast enough!"





# Special Features

## Poachers Summer Ball

The second Poacher's Summer Ball organised by Dave Gardiner took place at the Aviator Hotel, Sywell, Saturday 15th June 2019. There were 360 attendees and the guest of honour Colonel Howard Gill who was Dave's Platoon Commander many moons ago. The Essex ACF Corp of Drums gave a display which was warmly received. During the evening those who that have passed were remembered, and the George Fairweather Trophy which is voted on by attendees for the outstanding work of one of the Poacher Family was presented to Dave Gardiner by Micky Dowland, and richly deserved. The evening raised £250 for the Essex ACF Corp of Drums, £250 for BLESMA and £1310 for Ex Poacher Steve Gill Charity, Barron motorsport.



Corp of Drums, Essex ACF.



One of two Sphinxes commissioned for the evening.



Colonel Howard Gill addresses the Poachers with Mr Dave Gardiner the host and organiser looking on.



Guests enjoying their evening.





# ACF



## Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force

### Support by the Royal Anglian Regiment to Cambridgeshire ACF Annual Camp.

West Tofts Camp, Thetford was the location for Cambridgeshire ACF's nine day annual camp. A record 356

cadets attended an action packed camp including field exercises, ranges, adventure training, expeditions designed

to challenge and enthuse the cadets.

Support from the 2nd Battalion (The Poachers) in the form of eight soldiers





were put to task in providing professional soldier skills in the fieldcraft package. Cadets were shown the latest techniques in moving and living in the field. Having regular soldiers to instruct the cadets provided a welcomed bonus and sense

of realism for the cadets.

As part of the visitors' day The Poachers also provided an impressive display of weapons for the cadets and visitors.

Many soldiers had not worked with



cadets before and it's a most rewarding and worthwhile experience.....so much so they are looking forward to helping out next year.

**Colonel Mark Knight MBE DL**  
**Commandant**





# CCF



## Experiences in the Woodbridge School CCF

by Toby, Tom and Ruben

*We have been in the CCF for 2 years, starting at Year 9. We are now starting our 3rd year and are all thoroughly enjoying it. Despite wanting to move on to different career paths, we all take pride in being part of the CCF along with continuing to take every opportunity.*

### Toby

Being part of the CCF has allowed me to add to my skills with areas such as first aid and has also supplied me with many opportunities. One of my favourites is the school's shooting team. I have travelled to Bisley National Shooting Range with other members of our contingent for as long as I have been in the CCF. Shooting is something I thoroughly enjoy, especially when partaking in a team event where we can strive to do our best and beat the other schools, all in good sportsmanship, of course.

I have also attended both annual camps, one in Scotland at Barry Buddon, and another at Beckingham Camp. Both camps were thoroughly enjoyable; I could go along my friends, have a laugh, and enjoy activities set by our school's Commanding Officers such as learning about survival skills and aspects of field-craft, for example, REEF (reaction to effective enemy fire) and setting up a harbour, all good fun if not exhausting in the summer heat. The CCF will also prepare me for a career in the armed forces (hopefully), following my Uncle.

### Ruben

I enjoy the CCF because it allows me to work on skills in which I need for later life, such as, collaboration. I enjoy all things involved with the CCF, especially training for Combat Cadet. This was enjoyable because we got to walk patrol around

school practising different scenarios in which we would need to know for the competition. I also really enjoyed it because it was a fantastic way to maintain my fitness.

We also have 2 overnights a year which also provide an excellent opportunity for us, the cadets, to take part in leading small sections, which in turn teaches us leadership skills. By leading a section, we also learn useful communication skills and teamwork skills which can help us back in the classroom. This would help me in the future when I plan to join the Royal Engineers Scuba Diving regiment.

### Tom

I have been in the CCF since Year 9, and in that time I have gained many skills like, bushcraft, signals and navigation. One excellent I had last year was CADSAM. This is a cadet shooting weekend using the L98A2 GP Rifle. This enhanced my rifle skills and range discipline. We shot many different distances. For example we did everything from 100m snaps to a regular 400m shot.

I also attended this year's annual camp at Beckingham, which, apart from the food, was a fantastic week full of exciting exercises. Despite not necessarily wanting to move onto the armed forces like the other two, I hope that the skills I learn will greatly improve my career in mechanical and structural engineering.

## Gresham's School CCF

The contingent has had a strong year with a number of new staff, projects and facilities all contributing to an exciting programme of events. It has also been a pleasure to welcome the Royal Anglian regimental recruiting team to the school to be a part of our field day programme and give the chance for cadets to get hands-on with bigger pieces of infantry kit. The many field days have incorporated a large scale, tri-service local navigation & campcraft proficiency expedition for the new recruits, a field exercise at STANTA for Army cadets, afloat training for RN cadets and a well-crafted multi-faceted exercise for RAF cadets. There has also been fullbore and smallbore shooting and plenty of opportunity to go flying, sailing or tackling the challenge of an obstacle course.

Army camp at Beckingham included the usual balance of exciting activities including adventurous training, ranges, fieldcraft and a well-developed 24hr exercise. Meanwhile the RN section saw cadets on sailing, lifesaving and musicianship courses while the RAF section made the most of their section camp at RAF Henlow.



Gresham's Army Camp.



**Greshams Field Day Royal Anglian Regt.**

The Adventurous Training programme goes from strength to strength with more cadets than ever before taking the chance to climb, trek, kayak and bike in the local area and also on increasingly popular AT weekends in the Peak District. This is set to be enhanced by the introduction of a summer AT camp on a biennial basis. Courses at the Cadet Centre for Adventurous Training have also been well-attended this year with cadets enjoying a top quality week of skiing, biking, climbing or caving. Our REME garages have also been bustling with activity as cadets across the yeargroups take the chance to work with vehicles and on different engineering projects.

Shooting continues to be a strength at Gresham's and the clay target shooting team was again rewarded by several medals at the cadet clay championships while the Rifle Club picked up a host of silverware for



**Gresham's Clays.**





# CCF



## Gresham's Bisley.

smallbore and fullbore silverware during the year and at Bisley. Alongside all these special events the training programme has allowed numerous cadets to achieve lifesaving, first aid & leadership qualifications as well as proficiency and advanced proficiency certificates. The DofE award at all levels remains strong and the close work between the scheme and the CCF continues to prosper and enable significant numbers to achieve

their award.

The development of even more facilities and resources at Gresham's over the next year looks set to provide our cadets with even more opportunities to enhance their skills beyond the classroom.

**Lt Col Gates**  
**September 2019**

## Oundle School CCF 2018-19

*by Capt Charlie Standley*

Oundle School CCF had a busy and enjoyable 2018-19 with high quality and valuable training provided both at school and on field weekends.

At Oundle, CCF is compulsory in the fourth form (year 10) with around 200 pupils joining the contingent. 120 of these join the Royal Anglian affiliated Army Section with the remainder split between Royal Navy and RAF sections.

The Army Section's fourth form cadets undertake the Army Proficiency Certificate which focuses on drill, skill at arms, low-level fieldcraft and adventurous training. Those who wish to remain into the fifth form and beyond join the Advanced Infantry Company where, as the name suggests, training is focused on more complex soldier skills and opportunities are given for cadet-level promotions and leadership opportunities.

The first major activity of this year was during the first field weekend, in late September, when fourth form cadets from all

sections had a three-day trip across the channel to some of the Great War battlefields, jointly led by CCF staff and members of the History Department.

Before boarding the ferry at Dover, they were given a tour of a reconstructed World War One trench by Andy Robertshaw, a Great War expert who acted as consultant on Peter Jackson's acclaimed documentary *They Shall Not Grow Old*.

The party stopped at the site of the 1915 Battle of Loos before moving to the Somme. Here activities included visits to the Lochnagar Crater; the site of the Newfoundlanders memorial at Beaumont Hamel; Ulster Tower, and the museum in Albert.

The most moving elements of the visit were two-fold. Each small group of cadets was given a wreath to lay at the grave of an Old Oundelian who was killed on the Somme, which brought home to pupils the sacrifice made by their forebears



a century ago, many of whom were little older than they. The Sunday evening culminated in a sunset drumhead service at the Thiepval Memorial at which the CCF band played, and readings were given by the contingent commander, Major Andrew Mansergh RM, and Lt Allard, who is also head of the History Department.

After the Somme trip, the following two terms focused on routine training leading up to April field weekend. Here the Army section conducted a 48-hour exercise on STANTA in Thetford. For all fourth form cadets this was the first time they slept in a harbour overnight, and the emphasis was on personal administration, lessons in which had been delivered by cadet NCOs as part of the syllabus. The weather was changeable with just enough rain to discomfort those cadets whose administration was slack, while it remained warm and dry enough in the main to avoid any distress.

Other activities included night-time patrols, a navigation exercise, additional fieldcraft lessons from cadet NCOs, a platoon ambush and section attacks. As this was the first time for the younger cadets their weapon went 'bang' when they pulled the trigger, this activity tended to be the most memorable, as well as providing leadership opportunities under physical and mental stress for cadet section commanders.

The fourth form's annual passing out parade was superbly organized within a very hectic schedule by our School Staff Instructor WO2 Mike Williams RA. The inspecting officer was Brigadier Alex Macintosh CBE, late WELSH GUARDS who was impressed with the standard of drill and relished

the chance to inspect his own daughters who were among the cadets on parade.

The year culminated with annual camp where a very healthy number of 74 cadets and 10 staff were hosted by were hosted by the Cadet Training Team from 160 (Wales) Brigade at Penally camp. Although the pace of the six-day camp was slower than Oundleian cadets are used to, many valuable training opportunities were offered. For the 24-hour exercise the contingent split into two platoons which gave senior cadets the opportunity for platoon-level command appointments which was especially useful for those interested in a military career.

Range day at the Penally range was also valuable and enabled all Oundle cadets to pass successfully the cadet GP rifle classification, with a good number performing exceptionally well to secure the marksman qualification. Adventure training day took place in fine weather in the beautiful location of the Prescelly Mountains. There cadets enjoyed half a day of kayaking, and half of climbing and abseiling where many overcame fear of heights to ascend and descend a large boulder. The orienteering activity at Pembrey Country Park was basic and completed by cadets long before the time planned. Given the weather the decision was taken to allow them an afternoon of relaxation on the nearby beach, which was relished. Through all activities the cadets' behavior was excellent and they showed enthusiasm and goodwill to each other and their instructors.

We look forward to more of the same on 2019-20.





# Regimental Association

Norfolk

## Dereham Branch Association Standard Dedication



**The Standard being blessed by padre Theakston.**

The new Standard of the Dereham and District Branch of the Royal Anglian Association was dedicated at a service held 8th Jun 2109 at St Nicholas Church, Dereham.

Padre Sally Theakston took the service with the Colour party consisting of Dale Curtis, Clive Rook and Paul Wood.





The Colour Party parading the dedicated Standard.





# Regimental Association

Suffolk

## Minden Day 2019

This year's Minden Day reunion in Bury St Edmunds took place on Sunday 4th August. Those who attended were treated to a beautifully sunny day and a good turnout of old comrades reinforced by a few who hadn't attended for a while and some first timers.

With the agreement of Brigadier Tony Calder members of the newly reformed Bury St Edmunds Branch of the Regimental Association, closely supervised by Tim Davies and KC Jones, took on some of this year's organisational duties. It was generally felt that the last few years had seen a decline in attendance therefore it was decided to try and broaden the appeal of the day by increasing activities available to children whilst maintaining the events and activities that Minden Day is known for.

The day itself followed the traditional format starting with a Drumhead Service at 1115hrs and concluding with a Flag Lowering Ceremony at 1630hrs. In between we were treated to a wide range of musical performances from the Glenmoriston Pipe Band, City of Ely Military Band, Cambridge ACF Corps of Drums and Old Coldstream Guards Corps of Drums. All performed fantastically well and there is no doubt that their contribution played a significant role in ensuring a successful day.

The Suffolk Regiment museum was open throughout the



day and saw a steady stream of visitors who benefited from the knowledge of the team of volunteers who support the museum all year-round. Displays by the Suffolk Regiment Living History Society, historical military vehicles and equipment by Shaun Hindle and David Hardy gave us the opportunity to







gain an understanding of what service life was like for Suffolk Regiment soldiers. The Royal Anglian Regiment Information Team gave everyone the chance to learn about modern soldiering and the equipment available to current service personnel. The

children also had the chance to have a go on a small laser quest range in the woods, let off a bit of steam on the bouncy castle and have their face painted.

Liquid refreshments were provided by Amerio's Bar who







# Regimental Association

Suffolk



were slightly surprised by the capacity of old soldiers to drink and will have a larger bar and more staff available for next year. Coffee, Pizza, Hog Roast and Ice cream stalls were also on site to make sure everyone was catered for.

For many the highlight of any Minden Day is the March Past by Old Comrades. Thanks must go to The Colour Party of 3rd Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment, the Standard Bearers, Brigadier Calder for taking the salute, KC Jones for continuing to fulfil the role of Parade Marshal and to the Old Coldstream Guards Corps of Drums for providing the music. It was great to

see a few younger members of the association taking part, this is a trend we would like to encourage over the coming years.

A final word of thanks to all those who helped organise the day be it planning meetings, laying out chairs, supervising the bouncy castle or area cleaning on Monday morning, it is only with your efforts that Minden Day will continue. Next year's reunion will take place on Sunday 2nd August. The aim will be to broaden the appeal of the day further and attempt to reinforce the links between the community and both the Suffolk Regiment and Royal Anglian Regiment, we hope to see you all there.

## Minden Day Germany

Regimental Association (Ipswich) visited the Battlefield at Minden, 2019.

Wednesday 31st July, The Ipswich Branch of the Suffolk and Royal Anglian Regiments O.C.A. on the first leg of their Pilgrimage to West Germany and the town of Minden, the site of one of the Regiments Main Battle Honours. Various modes of transport took us from Ipswich to Stansted and eventually

on to the HQ, British Army of the Rhine, Catterick Barracks, Bielefeld, which was to be our home for the next couple of nights, where the sights and sounds of barrack life, brought back memories of days long gone.

Thursday 1st August now and at 9 am on a bright and sunny day and the group heads off for the Branch's first parade in Minden itself. Lots of people had already started to gather when







we arrived at the Towns Memorial. The Branch's Standards were unfurled and the Standard Bearers allocated their positions in the parade as the various participants arrived. The parade consisted of a squadron from 23 Amphibious Regiment, Royal Engineers and Squad from the German Panzer Regiment. All the local dignitaries were there in all there finery and a number of Re-enactment men dressed in uniforms of the 1759 period were parading, plus a large number of local spectators. A number of British and German Army officers were also present, headed by Brigadier Richard Clements who also took the salute on the march past.

Speeches and the ceremony over, the Branch members were invited back for a curry lunch and "Refreshments" at the Royal

Engineers and Bundeswehr Barracks a few miles down the road, this was much appreciated by all, then back to Bielefeld.

Friday 2nd August and a final visit to the NAAFI, before starting the our journey home.

All in all this parade was a spectacular display and something that will live on in the memory of the Branch Members for may years to come. It took us 260 years to get back to Minden on the day, but we made it in the end!

None of this would have happened without the dedication and hard work of the Branch chairman and the Branch secretary, Kelsey, without their input, this memorable occasion wouldn't have been possible, a hard job well done.





# Regimental Association

Suffolk

## Annual reunion of members of Suffolk Regiment TA to 5th (V) Battalion Royal Anglian Regiment



On Thursday 19th September 2019 a total of 69 ex members from D Company Suffolk Regiment TA through to No 1 Company 5th (V) Bn Royal Anglian Regiment met at the Victoria Hotel in Lowestoft for their ninth Annual reunion.

69 members (a new record) attended the splendid lunch which was accompanied by a slide show of photographs of times past which gave rise to lots of discussions, some tinged with sadness when pictures of friends who are no longer with us. This was followed by our usual raffle with raised funds to pay towards the 2020 Reunion.

We were honoured this year to have ex WO2 (CSM) Gordon Reynolds attend to meet some of his old comrades but did not stop for the lunch. Gordon is in a local care home and wheelchair bound and was assisted by the Care Home staff to attend the event. (Gordon is on the left-hand side of the reunion photograph)

The original idea for this Annual Reunion was instigated by Major (Retd) Roger Hammersley in 2010 with about 25 members. This number has grown to 100 members and has

turned into a must attend event!

Membership is open to anyone who served in D Company, Suffolk Regiment TA, D Company Suffolk & Cambridgeshire Regiment TA or No 1 Company 5 (v) Royal Anglian Regiment as either a Territorial, volunteer or Permanent staff and we are always looking for new members.

Major Roger with the aid of an unelected committee consisting of David Gurney, Roy Bullen, Ivan Bunn and Terry Thacker work hard to organise this event, meeting around six times a year for planning and preparation.

Next year, 24th September 2020 will be our 10th reunion and the committee has agreed to make it a very special event. More details early next year to our members. If you would like to be part of this fantastic day and you served with any of the above units, please contact the following:

David Gurney: email. [gurney.dave@talktalk.net](mailto:gurney.dave@talktalk.net) mobile: 07866 856774.

Terry Thacker: email. [terrythacker@btinternet.com](mailto:terrythacker@btinternet.com) or mobile: 07741 005946.



# Regimental Association

Essex

## Charles Benford 100th Birthday

Charles Benford who served from January 1940 to May 1946 with 2nd Battalion the Essex Regiment (the Pompadours) celebrated his 100th birthday 12th July 2019.

Charles has lived in a care home in Essex for two years and is much-loved by all of us there. His grandfather taught him the butchers trade until he was called up to the army in 1939. He reported for duty with 2nd Battalion Essex Regiment (The Pompadours) at Warley Barracks on 15th January 1940. From there he served across the UK before the battalion received large drafts of men to bring it up to strength for D-Day.

The Battalion and Brigade landed on Gold Beach on D-Day June 6, 1944. Charles, was then a Sergeant with a Bren Gun Carrier platoon, he remembers sailing in a landing craft and from there they fought their way in land to liberate Bayeux the following day. While the war was underway, Charles began to exchange correspondence (as a pen friend) with Doreen Turvey. Charles and Doreen married in September 1945 and later became proud parents to John and Sandra. Sadly, Doreen passed away in 2011 after 65 years of marriage. His children have blessed him with ten grandchildren and eight great-grandchildren.

Charles said: "I have had an amazing 100 years and a very special day with my family and friends to celebrate, with the Queen also sending her congratulations. "I have no secret to longevity, it's just the luck of the draw really."

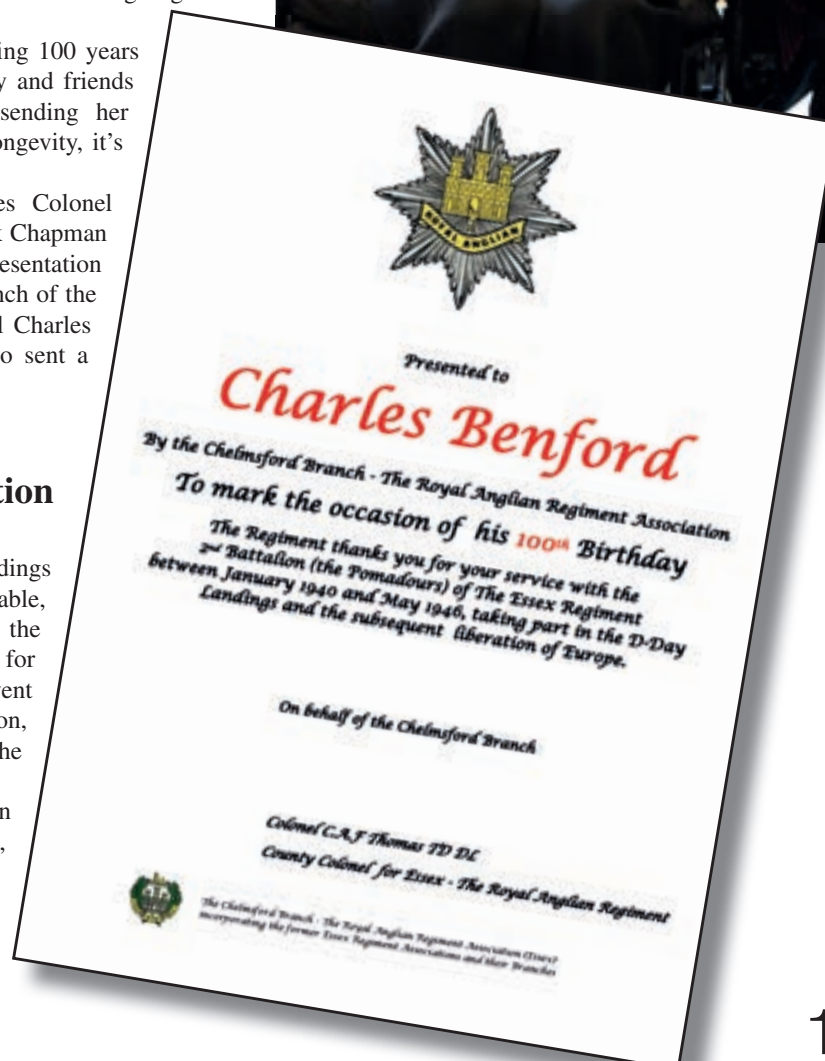
Along with other civic dignitaries Colonel Charles Thomas, John Youles and Mick Chapman attended the Birthday Celebrations. A presentation of certificate from the Chelmsford Branch of the Association was conducted by Colonel Charles to mark the event. The Regiment also sent a birthday card.



## Lieutenancy Representation Bayeux 7 June 2019

The 75th anniversary of the D-Day landings on Normandy beaches received considerable, and appropriately so, coverage on the television. Bayeux was a focal point for many nations on 6th June. One event that did not receive as much attention, though also well attended, took place the following day, again in that city.

On 7th June 1944, the 2nd Battalion The Essex Regiment, (The Pompadours), liberated Bayeux. The Battalion was supported by the Sherwood Rangers, in tanks. Fighting was light and the city







# Regimental Association

Essex



was secured in good order. It appears that the Battalion found itself introduced to Calvados!

In June 2002, a memorial stone was erected to commemorate the liberation. There is an annual event to commemorate this and three other memorials, all attended by Regimental representatives, and a number of local school children. Monsieur Le Mayor presides, speeches are made, and wreaths laid. Royal British Legion Standards are On Parade, as are Standards from their French equivalent.

This special year, representation from the Lieutenancy was requested. As neither HM Lord Lieutenant nor the Vice - Lieutenant were available, I was asked if I might make the

trip. As a Royal Anglian, the successor Regiment to the Essex Regiment, and as County Colonel for Essex, it was an honour to journey across the north-east of France to attend the event and lay a wreath on behalf of the Lord-Lieutenant. Fortunately, the weather behaved. For those who may have read about the invasion, it was interesting to reflect on the stormy day and to consider what it must have been like for the troops loaded into landing craft into a heaving sea 75 years ago.

After the Mayor, the local MP, Regimental and Pompadour wreaths were laid, each stone received an abundance of flowers laid by the school children. It is clear that history must not be forgotten.

## Rededication of VC Soldier's Headstone in Dover

Members of C (Essex) Company of the 1st Battalion attended a poignant and very moving ceremony in Dover at the rededication of the headstone of Serjeant (sic) William McWheeney VC 44th Foot, conducted by Reverend Iorwerth Price CF, Chaplain to the 1st Essex Regiment. Wreaths were laid on behalf of the Regiment by Major Nick McGinley OC (C) Essex Company and the Essex Association by the County Colonel of Essex, Colonel Charles Thomas TD D.





**Above: Serjeant William McWheeney VC.**



**Right: The Headstone and the Rev Iorworth Price CF.**



Serjeant McWheeney's citation...

*London Gazette Supplement 660 dated 24 Feb 1857*

*Act of Bravery for which recommended.*

*Volunteered as sharpshooter at the commencement of the siege, and was in charge of the party of the 44th Regiment; was always vigilant and active, and signalised himself on the 20th October, 1854, when one of his party, Private John Keane, 44th Regiment, was dangerously wounded in the Woronzoff Road, at the time the sharpshooters were repulsed from the Quarries by overwhelming numbers. Serjeant McWheeney, on his return, took the wounded man on his back, and brought him to a place*

*of safety. This was under a very heavy fire.*

*He was also the means of saving the life of Corporal Courtney. This man was one of the sharpshooters, and was severely wounded in the head, 5th December, 1854. Serjeant McWheeney brought him from under fire, and dug up a slight cover with his bayonet, where the two remained until dark, when they retired.*

*Serjeant M'Wheeney volunteered for the advanced guard of General Eyre's Brigade, in the Cemetery, on the 18th June, 1855, and was never absent from duty during the war.*

## D-Day Company Commander's 100th Birthday

The Regiment wrote to Maj Pat Barras on his 100th Birthday and included the lines...

Yours really was remarkable service, encompassing Dunkirk and Normandy. Although you mainly served with the 2nd Battalion of the Essex Regiment, you also served with the 1st Battalion the Essex Regiment and the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment as well. The Regimental history records the exploits of 2 Essex at Dunkirk in 1939 with a very young 2Lt Pat Barras in D Company. It continues with the extraordinary performance of 2 Essex at Normandy, in a series of very challenging but successful actions with a still rather young but pretty experienced Major Pat Barras commanding C Company. Our History describes these battles in severity and hardship as being second to none of the whole campaign.

You might like to know that C (Essex) Company is still thriving in our 1st Battalion, and that the Regiment continues to commemorate the actions at Normandy by 2 Essex. On a recent Battlefield Tour for serving and retired members of the Regiment we walked some of the route you fought over, in particular at Essex Wood, and held a service of Commemoration



**Col Charles Thomas – County Col for Essex, Col Roland Wreford TD, Maj Pat Barrass and his son Christopher at Maj Pat Barrass's 100th Birthday Party.**

for those who fought there. We were all in awe at the remarkable achievements of the members of 2 Essex.

All ranks of the Regiment send you their very best wishes.





# Regimental Association

## Cambridgeshire



**Former Royal Anglians at the Cambridgeshire Annual Reunion Service Ely Reunion, 1-July 2019.**

During this last year we have continued to support the Royal British Legion Riders in their Cambridgeshire Regiment 876 Project. The Commonwealth War Graves Commission (CWGC) records show that 876 Officers and Soldiers of The Cambridgeshire Regiment, who were killed during WW1, have memorials at home and abroad. The first man fell in 1914 and the last man died in 1921 and the intention of the Riders is to honour all 876, as a part of the National WW1 centenary commemorations.

In February the President (Lt Col Tony Slater), Secretary (Col Colin Elsdon) and myself joined them in the last of the Belgium and French cemetery visits as part of their 7 year project; an outstanding achievement by the Riders.

I believe it is fair to say that the Ely Reunion, in July, continues to be the highlight of the year for our Association and this year was notable for the increased numbers attending, particularly former D Cambridgeshire Company soldiers. This year we moved back into the Cathedral and held the service in front of our Regimental Chapel.

I believe this worked well and for the Service we were very much supported by the Dean and Chapter and our Association padre Maj Alan Jesson. Our thanks to our Secretary for all his behind the scenes support and hard work to help make it happen and to WO2 Stuart Smart, parade marshal, and Col Roger Herriot as parade commander.

The President, Secretary and myself were honoured and delighted to be invited by The Commanding Officer and All Ranks of the 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment to their Minden Day Parade and Families Day to take part in the presentation of medals to soldiers of D Cambridgeshire Company at Woolwich Barracks.

In October WO2 Stuart Smart, Steve Harris and Martin Boswell (Chairman Cambridgeshire Branch) represented our Association at Haverhill when the 1st Battalion received the Freedom of Haverhill.

It is also pleasing to report that the Association and the Cambridgeshire Army Cadet Force continue to work closely together and I would like to take this opportunity to formerly thank Col Mark and his team and in particular the Cadets for their continued support at our Ely Reunion and the invitation to their Annual Camp at Thetford Training Area. An informative and interesting visit. Well done to the Royal Anglian Regiment for their support to the ACF.

We also had a good turnout (in comparison with previous years) at the Royal Anglian gathering at Duxford this year. Made even more successful due to the Cambridge and the Bedford Branches of the Royal Anglian Regimental Association working together; well done to Martin Boswell and Kevin Armstrong of the respect branches for their sterling efforts.

Our Association Members attended Remembrance Parades at Wisbech, Whittlesey, March, Ely, Cambridge and Duxford.

A small number of members, including our Patron Mr Freddy Grounds, also attended the field of Remembrance at Westminster.

The Cambridge and Whittlesey Branches continue their good works in support of the Association. Changing and adapting to the different ways that people wish to be involved is the key to a successful future. We need to be more flexible in how we project our organisation making better use of technology and raising our profile. Ideas welcome. Martin Boswell and Martin Bessell have already started this with facebook pages. (The Royal Anglian Regiment Association Cambridge Branch and 6 Bn Royal Anglian Regt. respectively).

The Wisbech Branch has been and is continuing to go through a difficult period. However, I am pleased to say that some willing volunteers have agreed to become more involved and help revive the Branch. Howard Newton has agreed to undertake the role of Chairman with Garry Monger assisting as Secretary and a new small committee has met and is formulating actions for the future.



**Martin Boswell and Ken Pearce on Regimental Day.**

For next year our major objective must be that of the VJ Day commemoration and Annual Reunion at Ely on the 19th July 2020. This will consist of a parade followed by a service, in the Cathedral and light tea in the Lady Chapel. Timings will be in the period 1300hrs - 1630hrs. Please put in your diaries



**Mark Knight (Cambs ACF Comdt), David Denson (Cambs County Col) and Vinnie King at the Field of Remembrance, November 2019.**

now and pass on the "word".

Finally I would take this opportunity to wish you all a Merry Christmas and Happy New Year

**David Denson  
County Colonel Cambridgeshire**



**Ex D Company soldiers at the Cambs Branch tent at Regimental Day, Duxford - Howard & Co.**





# Regimental Association

Lincolnshire



The New Association Gazebo recruiting new members September 2019.



A trial table layout with photos etc to promote conversation.



James Golland in action in front of an interested crowd.





Mark Swales and James Golland collecting.



Another stalwart collector, Terry Seaman.



Regimental Representation from the Lincoln and Grimsby Branches at the Funeral of Col John Gleadall.





# Regimental Association

Lincolnshire



Regimental Representation by the 3rd Battalion, The Lincoln Branch, Grimsby Branch and local dignitaries at the VC Commemoration of Needham VC a Bedfordshire soldier, but a Lincolnshire man.



Visit by the Desert Rats Association.



The Association at The Royal Lincolnshire Regiment Memorial 11 November 2018.



The Association celebrates The Battle of Sobraon.





2nd and 3rd Battalion soldiers parade in Lincoln on 10th November 2018 to commemorate the ending of World War One organised in part by the Branch.



Music by the Lincolnshire Army Cadet band.

95 year old Second World War veteran Harry Bellamy prepares to lay a wreath at the Lincoln War Memorial 10th November 2018.



A and B Companies 7th Battalion Reunion October 2018.





# Regimental Association

Lincolnshire

## 7th Battalion Dinner Club



On the 19th October 2019, the 7th battalion Officers Dining Club held their annual reunion at the Whipper Inn, Oakham, organised, once again by Major Robert Beech.

This event had been ongoing for the past 30 years.

The Regimental silver on the table represented the composite Regiments that formed the 7th Battalion.

Left hand side of the table: Captain Martin, Major Freeman,



Lt Wong, Major Beech, Major Howe, Captain Hunt, Major Smith.

Right hand side of the table: Lt Jaques, Col Williams, Major Cole, Captain Cunningham, Captain Dance, Major Chell.

All the companies from the battalion were represented and a most convivial evening was enjoyed by all.

**Jim Freeman**

## East Kirby Rededication







East Kirkby held its celebration of the 100th anniversary of the dedication of the war memorial.

About 150 plus people attended a service in the local church followed by a rededication of the memorial. Lincoln and Grimsby branches sent strong contingents and there were representatives from both the second and third battalions. WO2 Rawdon from C Coy 2 Battalion and C/Sgt Edgar 4Coy 3rd battalion. Lt/Col Bacon and Major Bill O Driscoll attended and there was a strong contingent of cadets.

Col Newmarch read one of the lessons and Major Freeman laid a wreath on behalf of the Regiment.

Standards were carried by Mr D Metcalfe MBE and Mr C Long.

A crisp but dull day saw the service and rededication go very well with all concerned thanking the Regiment for their attendance and help, most of which was done behind the scenes by Col Newmarch.







# Regimental Association

Lincolnshire

## Great Grimsby Branch 2018-2019



**Back Row from left, Col G Newmarch County Colonel, Branch Secretary J Kitchen, Entertainment S Okopskyj and N Conlon, Branch Chairman A Carlile, Association President S Bacon, Branch Treasurer A McCurdy. Front Row from left: Mrs J Newmarch, Mrs B Marsh, Deputy Lord Lt Lincolnshire Mr B Marsh, Staff Sgt M Atkinson, Mrs H Carlile, Mrs C Bacon, Mrs L McCurdy.**

The Great Grimsby Branch has had another successful year with an increase in Membership again, also two well attended lunches one at Christmas and The Sobaron Lunch in April, with Guests Deputy Lord Lieutenant of Lincolnshire Brian Marsh and his wife Betty, and Chelsea Pensioner Staff Sgt

Mick Atkinson. For the Sobaron Lunch in April, The County Col, Col Geoffrey Newmarch and his wife Jenny, President of the Royal Anglian/Royal Lincolnshire Regiment Association Lincolnshire Col Simon Bacon and his wife Caroline, for both Lunches.



Guests enjoying the 2019 April Sobraon Lunch. The Battle of Sobraon pointed out by the guide.



Sentiments Funeral Care kindly donated one of their stretch Limousines to bring Staff Sgt Atkinson from Grimsby Station to The Humber Royal Hotel where The Branch held the Sobraon Lunch.



Photos from The Royal Hospital. Kitch and Charlie get the Battle of Sobraon pointed out by the guide.



Trip to Royal Hospital Chelsea and National Army Museum. The Branch met Ex Poachers CO Col Weston, Pictured with him from left: Ski Okopskyj, J Kitchen and A Carlile.



Ski found the cushion.





# Regimental Association

Leicestershire



## **CVA at the National Memorial Arboretum.**

2019 was another busy year for The Royal Tigers' Association (RTA). The first highlight was the RTA's Cyprus Veterans' Association (CVA) branch's annual parade on 22 May at the National Memorial Arboretum.

Twelve members of the Regiment's CVA, some accompanied by their ladies, gathered at our established CVA Memorial to remember the 17 members of the Regiment who lost their lives during the Cyprus Emergency over the years 1955-1958. The site is marked with a memorial plaque beneath a now-flourishing sapling memorial tree planted several years ago.

The location is only a short distance to the rear of our main Regimental 'Tiger' Memorial. A short but full Ceremony of Remembrance was held at which the Roll of Honour of the 17 men of the Regiment who gave their lives during the tour of duty in Cyprus 1955-58 was read out, the exhortation given, a wreath was laid by the CVA Chairman, and the Regimental March played.

Regrettably Mr Bob Freeman, the founder of the CVA and who has subsequently died, was too unwell to be present. The 23rd annual reunion of the CVA took place on 19 October at Braunstone WMC, Leicester; forty-eight attended.

The drop in attendance and rise in costs for the traditional



**CVA reunion.**

two-day Royal Tigers' Weekend made it a better option to reduce the event to one day, and an increase in attendance from last year to just over 80 in this year 2019 was good news. The Annual Regimental Service was held in Leicester Cathedral on Saturday 15 June, led by the Dean, Revd David Monteith. It included the Dedication of the Victoria Cross Plaque, which had recently been installed in the Regimental Chapel as a memorial to: LSgt Philip Smith VC, Pte William Buckingham VC, Lt Col Philip Bent VC DSO, Lt John Barrett VC.

The Dean dedicated the plaque and later gave a sermon based on the undoubted qualities of these four men and the relevance of such qualities to the present generation.

After the Service the RTA's more mobile members marched past the Deputy Lord Lieutenant, Mr Ramanbhai Barber MBE DL. The parade was commanded by the Association Chairman, Captain Tim Wilkes, and led by the Pipes and Drums of The Seaforth Highlanders and the RTA Standard, carried by Robbie Allen. After marching to the Town Hall the parade dispersed. Members of the Regiment with their



**VCs Plaque in Leicester Cathedral.**

guests retired to Devonshire Place for a reception and lunch, at which senior guests were the Deputy Lord Lieutenant, the Lord Mayor of Leicester, the High Sheriff, the Chairman of the County Council, and the Dean. Some 80 members sat down to the convivial Annual Lunch. In his speech, the RTA President, Brigadier Andrew Fisher, welcomed the guests, thanked the organisers (particularly Regimental Secretary Captain Ty Smith MBE), and gave a brief resumé of the formation and tasks of the 2022 Committee in preparation for the handover of all the RTA's responsibilities to the Royal Anglian Regimental Association (Leicestershire) in June 2022.

On 29 August the RTA was represented at the unveiling of a Leicestershire County Council green plaque in honour of Lt Arthur Newberry Choyce at Hugglescote Community Centre, formerly Hugglescote School, where he had been a pupil 1898-1906. Choyce served in 9th Leicesters 1915-1917 until being wounded. After writing some excellent poetry in the trenches of France and Flanders he was chosen by the Regiment as its official war poet. One of his best known collections of poetry was 'Crimson Stains' published in 1917 under the subtitle 'Poems of War and Love', which revealed the horrors he witnessed. In 1918 Choyce was sent to tour America in his capacity as Leicestershire's soldier poet and lectured to huge audiences, garnering great critical approval.

Due to delays on their journey along the A1 a smaller than usual group of the RTA attended the Royal Anglian Regimental Gathering at Duxford on 7 September. There twelve Tigers much enjoyed meeting old comrades from the various Former Regiments, and marching past the Colonel of the Regiment, led by the RTA standard, again carried by Mr Robbie Allen.



**The RTA marches through Leicester.**





# Regimental Association

## Leicestershire



**RTA Contingent at Duxford.**



**Denis Kenyon.**



**Raymond Savage.**

Next was the 104th anniversary of the Battle of Hohenzollern Redoubt of 13 October 1915, the occasion being commemorated at the 56th Annual Dinner of the 4/5th Battalion The Royal Leicestershire Regiment Officers' Dining Club, held in Leicester on 12 October 2019, at which Captain Bob Allen MBE presided and fourteen dined. The guest of honour was Captain Denis Kenyon, a great friend of the Regiment and former TA officer in The DWR and The Parachute Regiment. In retirement and aware of the existence of many abandoned War Memorials in Leicestershire and Rutland, principally of WW1, formed the Counties' 'At Risk War Memorials Project Company' about which he spoke at the Dinner: he together with a colleague have to date rescued 40 memorials from abandoned and closed churches, chapels, clubs and factories that otherwise would have been sold or scrapped; many of the men commemorated are of The Leicestershire Regiment. The assembled company also took the opportunity of drinking a toast to Captain Raymond Savage, the oldest surviving officer of the Regiment, who lives in Exmouth and celebrated his 100th birthday on 2 December 2019.

On 22 September 2019 the RTA had also previously celebrated the 100th birthday of ex-Corporal Tom Sansome,



**Choyce's green plaque.**



**Tom Sansome.**

who lives in Hinckley. Both centenarians served in 1st Leicesters in World War Two and were POWs of the Japanese from 1942-45. Seemingly, "age shall not weary them".

## Daughter of Distinguished Leicester visits 1st Battalion



On Tuesday 24 September 2019, the Commanding Officer and members of A (Norfolk) Company, 1st Battalion The Royal Anglian Regiment had the privilege to host Pat Clark, daughter of Maj Brown who served with the Leicestershire Regiment in World War Two. Maj Brown paid the ultimate sacrifice storming an enemy objective on 17 September 1943, armed only with a pistol and grenade – buying crucial time for his men to re-organise and take the initiative against a fierce and prepared enemy; earning him the DSO.

A collaborative effort between Pat, Nicola Nash (JCCC) and Col Michael Goldschmidt (Royal Tigers Association) eventually led to the recovery of his ID bracelet from the battlefields of Salerno, Italy. The Vikings involved were honoured to facilitate the handover of the bracelet and conduct a commemoration ceremony. (This is featured earlier in this edition)

The 2nd Bn supported the burial of two unknown soldiers in Salerno war cemetery 3 Jul 19 <https://www.gov.uk/government/news/british-soldiers-killed-during-ww2-are-honoured-as-they-are-laid-to-rest>. During the trip Nicola Nash (JCCC) was given an ID bracelet belonging to Maj Brown (Leicesters). Nichola has been in touch with Maj Brown's daughter in order to handover the bracelet. Due to the 2nd Bn having just conducted a unit move, and the geography of relatives, the 1st Bn was requested to facilitate the handover.

Maj Brown's DSO citation...

*On 17 September 1943 near Salerno, Captain Brown was in command of a company ordered to attack a feature known as White Cross Hill. His company started to attack but came under heavy machine gun fire and was eventually held up. In spite of this, Captain Brown rushed forward followed by one other officer and succeeded in reaching the objective. He then sent back the officer who was with him to try and bring more*

*men up by a different route. He himself armed only with a pistol and a grenade held the summit of the hill against continual attacks from several quarters and was seen to kill a number of the enemy. The remainder of his company which had suffered heavy casualties in this attack were unable to reach him in spite of repeated attempts and he was last seen holding out by himself and being attacked on all sides. His determination to reach the objective and his fierce fighting entirely unsupported when he had reached it not only inspired his company to renewed efforts to reach him and to drive back the enemy, but undoubtedly also gave them the opportunity to reorganise after severe casualties and prevented further penetration by the enemy which might otherwise have occurred with most serious results.*

### The Right Worshipful Mayor of the City of Salisbury



John Walsh was commissioned into The Royal Anglian Regiment in 1967. He served in 4th (Leicestershire) Battalion in Malta, Gillingham and Bahrain 1967-70 and was OIC 17 Army Youth Team at Leicester 1970-71.

He later served in 3 R Anglian, including on several tours in Northern Ireland, and was promoted Major in 1981.

He served in 1st R Anglian at Oakington (Cambs) in 1982-83 as OC HQ Coy, and also took part in the Iraq War.

He retired from the Army in 1992. In civilian life he became a City Councillor in Salisbury, and was elected the 759th Mayor of Salisbury in May 2019.





# Regimental Association

Northamptonshire

## Post 1945 Service 2019



*Mr Richard York, (Branch Chairman) writes:* This Remembrance Service now in its eighth year came about when the RBL Northampton Branch had wanted for some time to collate the names of those from the county who had died in service. It is a small annual service for families, friends and comrades held at the quiet Commonwealth War Graves Cemetery at Towcester Road Cemetery in Northampton.

Aside from a few names they were aware of, there was no central database that held all of the names and despite the RBL Branch having tried a number of appeals in the local press and media, this met with little success.

However, this changed following the unveiling of the National Armed Forces Memorial By Her Majesty the Queen in 2007, and the RBL wrote to the Trustees asking for a list of those registered as having Northampton as their place of birth or town of residence.

In 2013 the new Post 1945 memorial plaque listing twenty three names from the borough of Northampton was unveiled at Abington Square to stand alongside in both design and perpetuity with those who died during the Two World Wars. They were able to arrange for the missing names to be added to the newly carved Korean War Memorial, which was rededicated in





the presence of South Korean dignitaries.

Since the inception of the Remembrance Service members of the Northampton Branch of the Association have played a key role with a number of Branch members attending the event once again this year as in years gone past.

Several Association Members had the honour of reading a few of the 140 names including many Steelbacks and Royal Anglians from Northamptonshire who were lost on Operations

or to terrorism since 1945.

We remembered those from Palestine, Egypt, Cyprus, Korea, Borneo, Malaya, Aden, Oman, Northern Ireland, The Falklands, Bosnia, Iraq, Afghanistan, UK and Germany.

Wreaths were also laid by the Branch in remembrance of all the Regiment's fallen Post 1945.

We Will Remember Them.

## **The Northampton Branch Celebrate Talavera Day 2019**

### **An Act of Homage and The Talavera Dinner**

*Mr Richard York, (Branch Chairman) writes:* Talavera Day 2019 for The Northampton Branch of the Regimental Association was celebrated on Saturday the 27th July 2019.

The Day commenced with the parade of Officers and Veterans as well as the three Branch Standards (Northampton, Finedon and Peterborough) who were formed up once again under the ever eagle eye of David (Lofty) Knight for the Inspection which was conducted by Lt Col Robert Blomfield MBE TD. It was very pleasing for all on parade to be joined by the ever-reducing numbers of former Steelbacks.

The Parade was followed by The Act of Homage commencing at 14.30 hours inside the Church of the Holy Sepulchre, Sheep Street, Northampton with the service being conducted by the Revd. Michael Hills BA with Richard York laying the Branch Wreath and Lt Col Blomfield reading the lesson. The Last Post and Reveille were played perfectly by Mr. Bobby Crick himself a former 7 Royal Anglian Steelback.

The Talavera Dinner 2019 continued along the same proven theme as in the last couple of years and was once again a great success it was held at the same superb venue The Freemason's

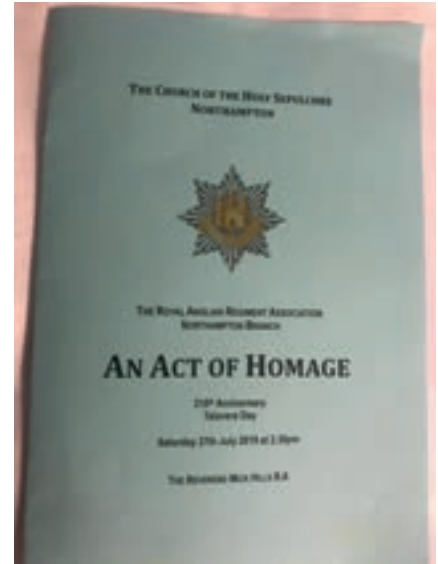






# Regimental Association

## Northamptonshire



Hall Northampton as it was during the previous couple of years.

Presiding over the Dinner once again was Lt Col Robert Blomfield MBE TD the Honorary County Colonel for the Regiment, a total of ninety people sat down for dinner including five MBE holders, with also a number of people attending for the very first time.

We were also very pleased to see Major Ben Hawes, WO1 (RSM) Steve MacTavish, WO2 (RQMS) John Rawdon & wife and WO2 Mick Seymour from the Poachers now based in Cottesmore joining us for the evening. The speech, toasts and Loyal Greetings proposed by Lt Col Blomfield were very well received and enjoyed by all in attendance.

Entertainment for the evening was provided by the Northampton Army Cadet Corps of Drums whose superb

performance was followed by the Northampton Concert Band who played background music during dinner followed by Regimental marches, music from the shows and films and finally the last night of the proms, which year on year keeps everybody singing late into the evening.

Finally, very special thanks must go out again to all those that attended each of the functions and especially the committee for putting it all together and once again making it happen.

Planning for the Talavera Dinner 2020 is now underway, it will most likely take place at the Freemason's Hall, Sheaf Close, Lodge Farm Estate, Northampton on Saturday 25th July 2020.

More details will be published once confirmed (Watch this space).







## Why were we there? “The Battle of Talavera”

It was a crucial battle in the seven year- long Peninsular war for control of the Iberian Peninsula and was fought between France, under Napoleon, and the Allied Forces of the United Kingdom, Spain and Portugal.

“The centre of the British line was broken, and the fortune of the day seemed to favour the French”.

Suddenly, Colonel Donnellan, with the 48th Regiment advanced through the disorderly masses, marched against the right of the pursuing columns, plied them with such a firm and regular pace that the forward movement of the French was checked. The French wavered, lost their advantage and the battle was restored.”

In the words of Wellesley ... The day was saved by the advance position and steadiness of the 1st Battalion of the 48th.







# Regimental Association

Northamptonshire

## The Northampton Branch Attend Short Service of Remembrance to Lt Col Edgar Mobbs

*Mr. Richard York, (Branch Chairman) writes...* Prior to the Branch Monthly Meeting held on Wednesday 31st July the majority of available Branch members attended a short Service of Remembrance for the late Lt. Col Edgar Mobbs, 7th Battalion Northampton Regiment who died on the 31st July 1917.

The short service was organised by The Western Front Association (Northampton Branch) and lasted for a duration of thirty minutes at the Abington Square War Memorial.



Lt Col Edgar Mobbs name on the Menin Gate War Memorial Ypres.



Lt Col Edgar Mobbs Memorial in Shrewsbury Forest South East of Ypres.



Mr Richard York (Branch Chairman) Lays a wreath on the Mobbs Memorial in Northampton on behalf of the Northampton Branch and the former Northamptonshire Regiment.





# Regimental Association

Bedfordshire  
& Hertfordshire



**Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade 2018.**



**VIPs 2018 - Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade.**

## **2018 Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade**

On Sunday 18th November, the Branch held its final Remembrance & Reunion Parade to be held in the month of November. The day was wonderfully clear with a chill in the air. The Parade went off a treat and was certainly a high note to end the event on. The Service was taken by the Bishop of

Bedford and VIP's were well represented and a feel for the day can be seen in the photographs provided.

Due to declining numbers the date and focus for Remembrance and Reunion has now switched to Blenheim Day in August where all those listed in the Roll of Honour will be remembered henceforth.





# Regimental Association

Bedfordshire  
& Hertfordshire



Gordon Kinns 2018- Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade.



Keith Ansell 2018 - Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade.



Gordon to cut his cake - Regimental Reunion.



VIP March out 2018 - Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade.



**Gordons boot 2018 - Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade.**

#### **Blenheim Day**

On the 11th August 2019, the Branch celebrated Blenheim Day starting with the Blenheim Day Communal Service with the congregation of the Church of Transfiguration in Kempston. The Branch Standard was on parade during the service, carried by Kevin Arnold. After coffee in the Church Hall, Branch Members proceeded to the Keep Memorial Garden where a short service of Remembrance took place during which a wreath was laid. This part of the day has taken the place of the previous 'Reunion & Remembrance Parade which took place at the Keep on the Sunday after Remembrance Sunday.

After the Service, over 55 members and guests attended the Blenheim Day Lunch in the Keep.

#### **Regimental Reunion**

On 1st September, Branch Members converged onto Duxford to attend the Regimental Reunion. The day was again, sunny and the event was perfectly organised. Our member, Gordon Kinns, was attending for his 16th time and as it was 4 days ahead of his 90th Birthday, a birthday cake bearing the crest and colours of the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment was presented to Gordon....and eaten!! (2 photos attached)

#### **Trips & Events during 2019**

Several trips were organised for 2019, some of which have yet to take place at the time of writing this report but one that repeats itself and is most welcome is the Major Generals Review at Horse Guards Parade in London. This year (2019) saw 30 members and guests take the coach journey to London to watch this spectacle. The weather was great and luckily the seats that the Branch had been allocated were generally in the shade. After the event, lunch was taken in the Victory Services Club, where the food and service were excellent as always.

Branch Member Terry McHugh organised a Battlefield Tour to Dunkirk in July 2019 with 8 members & guests attending.

On 18th October, some members and guests will be attending a train trip on the Jolly Fisherman, during which they will enjoy a Fish and Chip Supper with hopefully, something to



**Memorial 2018 - Final Remembrance and Reunion Parade.**

wash it down with.

In November, there will be a very short service and laying a wreath at the Memorial opposite the Keep which will take place at 10:45 on Monday 11th November.

#### **Branch Losses**

The Branch is sad to inform you that the following members passed away in 2019: -

Owen Parker passed away in January 2019. Owen was a Freemason and the Branch Link to the Keep Management Committee.

WO2 Adrian Forde passed away in September 2019 (obituary elsewhere in this edition of the *Castle Journal*).

#### **Diary Entries**

*Sunday 9 August 2020:* Blenheim Day Lunch at the Keep, Kempston, Bedford.

*Sunday 6 December 2020:* Branch Christmas Lunch at the Keep, Kempston, Bedford.

#### **Major General's Review**

On Saturday 25th May 2019, thirty Bedford Branch members and guests made the trip into central London to Horse Guards Parade for the Major General's Review. This trip has become very popular, with branch members enjoying all the pomp and circumstance involved, the weather was beautiful, and the Guards performed immaculately, as one would expect. Following a very enjoyable spectacle we re-joined the coach and made the short drive to the Victory Services Club for refreshments and a very nice meal in their restaurant. Good friends, great food, pageantry and London in the spring sunshine, what more could anyone want? This is definitely a trip that the branch will be making again in the future.

**Basil Hirniak**  
**Branch Secretary**





# Regimental Association

## Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire

### Battlefield Tour Report



#### Bedford Branch Battlefield Tour 2019.

Following on from the successful tour to Ypres in 2017, the Bedford branch of the Royal Regiment Anglian Association (Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire) deployed to Dunkirk on the 19th of July 2019, for a three-day trip planned with Leger Battlefield Tours.

Attending this trip were Terry Mchugh, Kevin and Belinda Arnold, Brian Soper, Kevin Twidale, Brian and Hillary Sutton and Jeff Henman.

The group departed by coach from Bedford railway station on Friday 19th July stopping near Dover for light refreshments before continuing to embark on the ferry to Calais.

The group arrived in Calais at around 17:00 and paid a visit to the CWWG Dunkirk memorial and cemetery, with its wonderful stained-glass windows. Several Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment Soldiers are commemorated in this cemetery.

After this wonderful initiation to the story of Dunkirk, we made our way to our Hotel at Lo Renige in Belgium. The hotel was originally an Abbey, the architecture was wonderful, and the setting calm and peaceful. After a nice evening meal, we retreated to the outside bar as the temperature was a balmy 18 to 20° C and settled down to sample the local Belgian beers with one of two of the group getting in past midnight!

On Saturday 20th, after an enjoyable breakfast the group set off to visit the site of the Royal Welsh Fusiliers monument at St Venant, an amazing story with a leisurely walk along the canal to visit the memorial.

The group stopped for lunch at Cassel in France where we managed to obtain front row seats at a pavement café where a wonderful female singer entertained us while we ate our lunch of 'frites' and beer. We almost expected Rene from 'Allo Allo' to turn up.

After lunch the group visited the site where the 4th Territorial Battalion Oxfordshire and Buckinghamshire Light Infantry, took their last stand at the Cassel Hill. After that we visited a block house on the Maginot line in Hardifort, which



#### Bedford Branch Battlefield Tour group (less Kevin Arnold).

had been defended very bravely by French troops.

Moving on the group visited the tragic and thought-provoking site at Wormhout where British troops were executed by the SS in a barn. The tour guide took us into the barn describing the graphic details of the massacre. We then had time to gather our thoughts and wander around the site visiting the pond that a couple of soldiers had escaped to and the mound of earth with a viewing platform. The guide then took us to the Dunkirk museum by the east mole, a very interesting place born out of the ruins of Dunkirk. Those who wished, ventured out onto the east mole itself to take in the sites and remember those who transited along the thin causeway to get onto the ships.

The end of the day saw the group touring Bray Dunes, the famous sight, where the evacuees waited to move out into waist deep and deeper water, to be taken back to England. A lot of the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment Soldiers got away here.

The group also visited the hospital based on the dunes. During the evacuation this was used as a walk-in centre for walking wounded who could make their own way onto the



### Bedford Branch Battlefield Tour.

dunes for evacuation. It is now a private hospital with amazing architecture that still shows signs of battle damage.

On Sunday 21st July, after yet another hearty breakfast the group moved up to the V2 block house at Eperlecques, the site of the production of the massive V2 rockets, to say that the block house is large and constructed with a lot of concrete is an understatement, it is a place to be visited that cannot be fully described in words.

The group then departed to visit one of the V1 Doodlebug launch sites, hidden in the woods at Morbecque, this seems to have been left virtually as it was at the end of the war with some of the rocket ramps left in-situ, lots of underground bunkers for logistics and accommodation still scattered around the wooded areas which are now being used as an outdoor running circuit

by the locals.

A brief visit to Langemark to visit another Royal Welsh monument was then followed by one of the main events, a trip to Tyne Cot Cemetery. Here the Branch members paid homage to the fallen of our forefathers and revisited the Bedfordshire Regiment memorial. The memorial has a brick within its construction taken from The Keep in Kempston, the Regimental Depot of the Bedfordshire Regiment and later the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment. Visiting Tyne Cot Cemetery, the largest CWWG cemetery in the world, is always an amazing and sentimental experience. It is the resting place of over 11,900 from the British Empire who died in the Great War and a sobering and thought provoking place.

In the evening we took a trip to Ypres for the last post ceremony at the Menin Gate. The tour guide kindly made a small detour for the Bedford Branch members and stopped on the canal at Nieuwpoort where the 2nd Battalion, the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment were positioned on one side and repelled two attacks by members of the 10th Panzer Division, stopping them on both occasions from gaining a foothold over the canal thus buying vital time for the troops evacuating from Dunkirk only 8 miles away. After an excellent dinner in Ypres we attended the Last Post ceremony at the Menin Gate. If you ever visit Flanders you must visit Ypres and attend this ceremony, to say it is an emotional thing is a massive understatement.

On Monday 22nd July, after a farewell breakfast, the group then departed for Calais via the usual duty-free stores.

This report was compiled by Kevin Arnold and Terry McHugh.

## Wardown House Royal Visit



Colonel-in-chief, HRH The Duke of Gloucester KG GCVO, visited Wardown House Museum, Luton on Wednesday 17th May 2019 where the Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment Museum Trust collection is housed.

Although his visit was specific to the Regiment gallery and he was received by the Vice Lord Lieutenant of Bedfordshire, Col, Chris Sharwood-Smith supported by the High Sheriff, Meryl Dolling from Luton, a sizeable party of dignitaries also attended. The party first viewed the 3.4 million pound Museum redevelopment before John Maddox, chairman of the Regiment



Museum Trust, toured the gallery with both Vice Chairman, Col. (Retd) Tony Winton and Trustee/archivist Nigel Lutt.. Spending a good 40 minutes inspecting the collections he met former soldier, David Kalabza and other Trustee/volunteers who maintain the collections, receive new donations, and meet and greet the public every Wednesday morning. After receiving a signed copy of Major Robin Medley's book, *Cap Badge*, he took a light lunch with dignitaries. Robin Medley's book is still available at a reduced price of £15.





# Obituaries

## Deaths

*RHQ has been notified of the following deaths since the last edition of Castle*

Ronald G Sharman	January
Anthony Glover	on 1 January
Peter Rawding	on 12 January
John Valentine	on 18 January
Colonel P Raywood TD DL	on 3 February
Susan Macdonald	on 4 February
Colonel Chris J Dale	on 7 February
Colonel W J Gleadell TD DL (John)	on 9 February
Colonel J Tadman	on 12 March
Major WGJ Brown (Bill)	April
Major Colin Ladley	on 10 April
Alan Bond MM	on 19 April
Malcom A Moore (Mal)	on 4 May
Ronald A Anderson	on 7 May
Alan L Willdridge	on 10 May
Major John Tyzack MBE	on 19 May
Nathan Adey (Nat)	on 24 May
Ronald B Mortimer	on 29 May
Major Duncan Stewart	on 19 June
Stuart Pollitt BEM	on 22 June
Arthur Richardson	on 29 June
Lieutenant Colonel Peter Walter MBE MC	July
Howard M Nailard	on 1 July
Lieutenant Colonel John W Hayton MBE TD* AE	on 9 July
Ernest Albert Coombes	on 12 July
Ron Stokoe	on 7 July
Darren Woods (Woody)	on 23 July
Charles Benford	on 24 July
Adrian Forde	on 4 August
Major RHH Dinnin	on 9 August
Captain Peter Keal	on 19 August
Gareth Harris	on 28 August
Allen Ivory	August
In-Pensioner George Bayliss	on 4 September
Captain JL Barrons	on 21 September
Major Tony Amos	September
Sydney Woods	on 2 October
In-Pensioner Cyril Worrall	on 13 October
Major Gordon Browne CBE	on 17 October
Steve Britton	on 19 October
Dick Carter	October
Ronald Impey	October
James Callaghan (Cal)	November
James Dunlop	November
Richard Bruce	December

*Please note the dates above are the dates on which RHQ was informed*

## Colonel Chris Dale



Chris was born in 1931 to a service family. After St Edward's School Oxford, he went straight to Sandhurst and then to the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment. The friends he made there, particularly as a Platoon Commander in Goslar, in the Harz Mountains and in Berlin, stayed with him all his life. In 1955 he was posted to the Regiment's depot in Lincoln, where the Regiment was very much part of local life and where he met Simone. They were married in 1957.

They were posted immediately after their marriage to Malaya where the 1st Battalion was on operations during the Emergency and Chris was the Signals Officer. They stayed with the Regiment as it moved from Malaya to Minden in Germany. And Dominique was born in the British Military Hospital. From the British Army on the Rhine, the young Dale family moved to Bury St Edmunds where Chris was Adjutant of the East Anglia Brigade Depot. Nicholas arrived there in 1961.

Chris's next job was in HQ Far Eastern Land Forces in Singapore, which was accompanied, but the young family's peace was interrupted by Chris's short notice unaccompanied active service in Brunei, during the Emergency, for which he was Mentioned in Dispatches.

After two years of formal training at the Royal Military College of Science and at the Staff College, it was back to intelligence with two years at the School of Military Intelligence before returning

to Suffolk to Command a Company in the 2nd Battalion, who were then based in Felixstowe. Following two years of teaching leadership to Officer Cadets at Mons, Chris was off again to Singapore, this time unaccompanied. On his return he was commuting for two years from Suffolk to the MOD in London where he worked in Defence Intelligence and learned to speak Arabic.

With Dee and Nick both in their early teens, it must have been a difficult decision to go on loan service to the Sultan of Oman's army to command a Regiment, The Desert Regiment at war for two years. There were many fellow Royal Anglians serving during the Omani war, including their former CO, John Akehurst, now their Brigade Commander.

For his next two postings as Defence Attache in Manilla and then Jeddah, Chris had to learn another language, Tagalog and then really get his Arabic up to speed for Jeddah. Unsurprisingly both the diplomatic-military role, and the lifestyle in Saudi Arabia for three years were challenging. Chris's last job in the Army was as the Defence Advisor in Dubai in the United Arab Emirates. For the first time in his career, he was posted to a job, which was not terribly busy or challenging so he resigned and came home.

Wasting no time finding a useful job, he ran the headquarters of a middle eastern owned Shipping Agency in Regents Park. But now, there was absolutely no commuting or separation. Then with Regimental Headquarters just half an hour from home, it was no surprise when Chris swapped London Town for the City of Bury St Edmunds. Chris was Regimental Secretary for Gen Sir John Akehurst and Maj Gen Patrick Stone. They, and many others appreciated Chris's elegant, honest and straightforward advice. The main Regimental events then were the merging of the 3rd Battalion, the Presentation of Colours and the early work on our Regimental Museum. He really enjoyed serving the Regiment for another for eight years until retirement.

There did not seem to be not much of step down in activity for Chris. He started and ran his own business,

Thornham Marquee, and thoroughly enjoyed running his own show. Chris also quietly worked for several charities. He was Chairman of the Regiment's Benevolent Committee for ten years. He was the County Secretary for SSAFA, and a fundraiser for SSAFA, running great fundraising events, for which he received the Prince Michael of Kent Award. He was an honest, straightforward and modest gentleman, who valued the service he gave to others.

He leaves his widow Simone, his two children Dominique and Nicholas and his five grandchildren.

RCJG

## Colonel John Tadman



John Tadman was born on 1 April 1933 at Sunbury on Thames. He was educated at Hampton Grammar School and the Royal Military Academy Sandhurst where he was a Junior Under Officer and carried the Sandhurst Colour in the Colour Party at the Coronation of HM The Queen.

John was commissioned into the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment (10th Foot) in 1953 and joined the 1st Battalion in Berlin. He became the Regimental Signals Officer in 1955 and moved with the Battalion to Malaya on active service. The four Rifle Companies, mainly consisting of National Servicemen, were all deployed on active operations in the jungle. John's main task was to carry out a continuous number of cadres mainly centred on Morse, the only form





# Obituaries

of communication possible for Platoons in the jungle.

After completing his tour in Malaya he was seconded to the Army Air Corps (AAC). During this tour, and whilst serving again in Malaya in 1962, his Auster crashed in the jungle in North Malaya. This was due to engine failure. Fortunately a civilian aircraft heard his mayday call and saw the crash site in the jungle where the bamboo had caught fire. He was badly injured in the crash, burnt and with a fractured hip. SAS Patrols were sent out into the deep jungle to find him and eventually, after two days, these were successful.

He was in fact rescued by Major Peter Walter, who had been commissioned into the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment and had served with John in Malaya. After finding him it took a further four days for the jungle to be cleared and a landing zone established in order that a helicopter could land and take John out. He always counted himself a very fortunate man to have survived.

After completing his tour with the AAC John returned to his Regiment, now 2 East Anglian, in Osnabruck and from there, in 1965, to the Staff College at Camberley. After completing the staff course he was appointed to the prestigious position as the Army Representative and Instructor at the RAF College Cranwell. A period as a Rifle Company Commander in Osnabruck with 2 Royal Anglian followed. After a further staff appointment, this time in the MOD with the Adjutant General's Branch, he was appointed Second in Command of 2 Royal Anglian commanded at that time by Lieutenant Colonel Akehurst. This was an exacting appointment as the Battalion was split between Felixstowe and on a six month emergency tour in Gibraltar.

The Battalion reformed and moved, in early in 1970, from Felixstowe to Colchester. John's main role was to prepare the Battalion for exacting training exercises both in Kenya and at Brigade strategic level in Malaya. He could be well satisfied with all he achieved in this role as this was revealed in the performance of the Rifle Companies on the testing Brigade

exercise in North Malaya. After this period of Regimental duty John move to Singapore as the GSO1 Plans in the HQ ANZUK Force. An important Commonwealth appointment.

The highest point in any Infantry Officer's career is to be selected to command a Battalion and over a great many years John had shown that he possessed the qualities necessary to train, lead and administer a Battalion. In 1975 he was promoted to Lieutenant Colonel and assumed command of 5 Royal Anglian, a NATO roled Battalion, with companies spread throughout East Anglia and the East Midlands.

John was highly respected as a Commanding Officer and took great pains to know his Soldiers. He set, and attained, sound and lasting results in the development and training of Officers and Soldiers alike. All this was an extremely difficult task in every way with such a widespread Battalion of TA Soldiers. There is no doubt that John could look back on this period in command, and all he successfully achieved, with great pride.

After command John attended the National Defence College before assuming a senior planning appointment in SHAPE. Finally he was promoted to full Colonel and served as the Deputy Director Plans at HQ UKLF. He retired from the Army in January 1982.

John was a dedicated Soldier who always put the needs of his men first. He was modest in manner, highly motivated and calm under pressure. He was easily approachable with a quiet sense of humour and fun. John was able to look back over the many years encompassing his career with great satisfaction.

John married Corinna in 1961 and throughout his career he experienced the enduring support of his wife. Wherever his career took him, in various parts of the world, she quickly made a home for him and their family. During his career, and afterwards, John and Corinna always kept in close touch with their many friends in his parent Regiment, the 10th Foot.

He passed away on 10 March 2019.

It has been a great privilege for all the former Officers of the Royal

Lincolnshire Regiment, now sadly few in number, and many others, to have known John and called him friend.

"A special friend is hard to lose and impossible to forget."

## Major Colin Ladley



Major Colin Ladley was born on the 4th of May 1931. A son of a factory worker and having left school at 15, either side of National Service he worked for the council overseeing ration books, as an estate agent and finally for an insurance company.

But his three years in the Beds and Herts, including a tour of Egypt, had caught his imagination and he rejoined the Army in 1955 already in the rank of Sergeant. He was good with figures and the battalion spotted that skill. As a result he served as both Signal Platoon Sergeant and Colour Sergeant before joining the 4th Battalion (The Tigers) as CSM Support Company.

By this time he had served in Goslar, Singapore, Malaya (including the Jungle Warfare School) and Ballykinler. He was promoted to the 4th Battalion's RQMS in Malta, and finished his time with the 3rd Battalion (The Pompadours) in Paderborn having been commissioned. He served in Aden, Egypt, the Malayan Emergency, for the UN in Cyprus and, of course, spent a good deal of time in Northern Ireland during The Troubles.

Unusually for a quartermaster-commissioned officer he was both the Signals Officer and the Mortar Platoon

Commander, before joining the well-trodden path and becoming the Families' Officer in Catterick, his final post.

He left the Regiment in his forties, when he and his wife, Eileen, bought a pub in Hertfordshire, and subsequently three post offices/shops. They retired to Great Bentley in Essex where Colin pursued his life-long passion ... of playing golf. Notably he was both the Senior and then the Club Captain of Stoke-by-Nayland golf course.

He will be remembered for his camaraderie, professionalism, good humour (after ten o'clock in the morning) and always, always having one hand on a set of clubs. He is survived by his wife and two sons, Kevin and Roland.

### **Alan Bond MM**



Cpl Alan Bond, who has died aged 81, was awarded the Military Medal while serving with the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment (RLR) during the Malayan Emergency.

Bond served in Malaya with the 1st Battalion between May 1956 and April 1958. He was a proficient section leader of a rifle platoon and an NCO of the battalion mortar platoon. During the two years, he took part in more than 100 anti-terrorist operations, either with fighting patrols or setting up ambushes in the jungle and swamps.

He could be away from base for weeks at a time. The heat was stifling, and where bamboo was thickest it had to be chopped away with a machete.

Unwelcome companions were leeches, red ants, scorpions and venomous snakes. Additional hazards were malaria, scrub typhus, dysentery and jungle ulcers. On one occasion, Bond's platoon attacked a camp occupied by 30 Communist terrorists (CTs). On another, he and his men were in contact with three CTs, one of whom was wounded.

His initiative, courage and leadership qualities were outstanding on both occasions. The citation for the award to him of an MM stated that he was a supremely fit and courageous NCO, a fearless young leader who had mastered the techniques of jungle craft and set the finest example possible to members of his platoon.

His men, it added, were ready to follow him anywhere. Alan Bond was born at Grantham in Lincolnshire on July 15 1937. He joined the RLR in 1955. At the end of his two years' National Service, he signed on with the Regular Army. After the Japanese Army retreated from Malaya they left the economy in ruins.

There was high unemployment, low wages, scarce and expensive food, and the Malayan Communist Party was clamouring for independence from colonial rule. Between 1946 and 1948, there were many strikes in the tin and rubber industries and these culminated in the murder of plantation managers.

The British introduced emergency measures. The Malayan National Liberation Army (MNLA) armed themselves with weapons and ammunition that they had hidden in the jungle during the Second World War in the fight against the Japanese. Employing guerrilla tactics, they terrorised British and native inhabitants, sabotaged installations, attacked mines and rubber plantations and destroyed transport and infrastructure.

The British High Commissioner, Sir Henry Gurney, was ambushed and killed in 1951. Under his successor, General (later Field Marshal) Sir Gerald Templer, close co-operation between the civil and military authorities began to undermine the terrorist threat and the Emergency ended in 1960. The RLR proved a most effective force. They quickly became

experts in jungle warfare.

Their patrols drove the guerrillas deeper into the jungle and cut them off from their supplies. Captured guerrillas said that they regarded the Battalion as among the most dangerous opponents in the conflict. After leaving Malaya in 1958, Bond served in Germany and Aden before resigning in 1964. He became an interior decorator until an injury to his leg made physically demanding work impossible. He then concentrated on breeding racing pigeons and won many prizes.

He also regularly attended regimental reunions. Alan Bond married his wife Pamela in 1959; she predeceased him. Nearly 500 people attended his funeral, at which the Last Post was sounded. Corporal Alan Bond, born July 15 1937, died April 19 2019.

Bond's Military Medal citation stated that his men were ready to follow him anywhere; in later life he regularly attended regimental reunions.

### **Major Bill Brown**



Major Bill Brown, who has died aged 88, was born on 6 October 1930 in Kingston, Surrey, and had two younger brothers, Peter and Anthony. He was educated at Stowe School and went to Sandhurst, where he proved to be a very good athlete and cross-country runner, before being commissioned into The Royal Leicestershire Regiment in August 1951. He joined the 1st Battalion





# Obituaries

in Hong Kong before moving to Korea, where the horrors of battle made a lasting impression on him.

In 1953, he was seconded to 1st Battalion The Parachute Regiment for three years in the UK and Cyprus. This included the Suez invasion, when he was 2IC of D Company. He had always continued his athletics and cross-country running and in 1954 he watched the breaking of the four-minute mile in Oxford. Two weeks later he ran against Roger Bannister, Chris Chattaway and Chris Brasher, coming in 4th in four minutes and 16 seconds.

In 1957 he rejoined 1 R LEICESTERS as 2IC D Company in Famagusta, where his brother Anthony had already joined. In 1958 he took command of B Company in Plymouth and later Muenster. In 1961 he was posted to Barbados as Adjutant The Barbados Regiment and ADC to the Governor before its independence. He was also Head of Security for the region. His family have found several photos of him with Anthony Eden, the British Prime Minister at that time, as a number of secret talks took place in Barbados regarding the Cuban Missile Crisis of 1962. It was in Barbados that he met Judy and they married shortly afterwards.

He rejoined the 1st Battalion in Hong Kong in 1963 and then commanded A Company in Borneo for three months. On return to the UK, he was appointed Training Major in Watchet and then, after the Battalion's retitling as 4 R ANGLIAN, he commanded HQ Company during the Aden tour in 1965. He then left his Regiment again, this time on secondment to The Malay Regiment to train them in jungle warfare.

After retirement from the Army in 1968, he was appointed Assistant Secretary of the Engineering Employers' Federation, and later Area Secretary, so he moved his family to Bromsgrove and then Malvern. His work involved handling industrial disputes and tribunals, and his superb negotiating abilities made him equally popular with unions and employers, and they all trusted his word. The most meaningful negotiations apparently happened in the pub discussing the woes of

his team Aston Villa. He also served with the Warwickshire ACF and the Herefordshire & Worcestershire ACF from 1969-1976.

On full retirement in 1996, he and his wife spent the next two decades travelling to some of the remotest areas of the world, always looking for the most inaccessible countries to visit, including Burma, Bhutan and Patagonia, or searching for tigers in Nepal. They also began a passion for rescue whippets and both loved to walk them every day for miles, particularly in the Malvern Hills.

Bill's brother Anthony was killed in action in 1961 while seconded to the Ghanaian Army, which deployed elements to The Congo as part of a United Nations Force. Bill and his brother Peter, together with Anthony's widow, their daughter and other members of their family, attended the moving service in Leicester Cathedral during Royal Tigers' Weekend 2018 when a memorial plaque was unveiled to Anthony in the Regimental Chapel.

Bill appeared to others as a modest old school gentleman, with a great sense of humour and a splendid ability to tell stories. He was deeply religious, absolutely trustworthy, very thoughtful and kind, with a gift for making people laugh and feel at ease. One friend summed him up well as "a thoroughly grand chap".

## Stuart Pollitt BEM



A native of Lancashire, 'Stu' Pollitt initially served in the REME which did

not interest him enough, and he then re-enlisted in The Lancashire Fusiliers (LF) in 1965, serving in Cheshire and Hong Kong.

On 1st LF's transition to 4th Bn The Royal Regiment of Fusiliers (RRF), as a Sgt he joined 4th R Anglian in Gillingham in 1968 and served in Bahrain 1969-70, in the Signals Platoon, where for a time he was a DJ on the camp's Radio Hamala; there he awakened the Battalion each morning with the pop tune 'Good Morning Starshine'. He next joined 1st R Anglian with which he served in the Signals Platoon in Londonderry, Cyprus, Tidworth and Celle. He also served as a PSI in 5th (V) RRF in Northumberland 1976-77. His last posting was as a Training WO at Depot The Queen's Division, Bassingbourn, 1985-88. Those bare bones of his Army career in no way do justice to his immense contribution to military and civilian life. Central to his character was an incorrigible sense of humour, combined with an ever-smiling face even in adversity. Many were the times when meeting any person and especially his seniors, he would say "Have you heard this one?..." in the vein of Ken Dodd. He was a very good soldier, and he took on senior administrative roles with great efficiency.

He was posted to Bassingbourn in the substantive rank of CSgt, permanently medically-downgraded due to asthma caused by a rib being broken while skiing with 1st Bn in the AMF(L) role in Norway, compounded by having recently broken an ankle, broken his neck in a road traffic accident (RTA) and having a knee cap removed. As a Training WO he was only permitted to hold the local rank of WO2. His performance at Bassingbourn was nothing short of outstanding, and it can best be described by quoting verbatim from the citation for the BEM which he was awarded in 1989: "Late in 1985 he contracted cancer in the left eye. Since then he has had painful surgery which removed half his nose and his eye socket; that extensive treatment has left him permanently disfigured and still subject to periodical cosmetic surgery. Throughout the period, despite the

uncertainty and anguish of his condition, he has made little of this handicap... When his medical state allowed him to return periodically to duty, a lesser man might have sought an easy path through the last three years; however, he continued to throw himself unreservedly into every aspect of whatever kind of work he actively sought out, and he continued to make the very most of his considerable talents for the benefit of the Depot. He created the Signals package for the Recruit Syllabus. By instructing in most of the subjects in a most dynamic manner, his infectious style markedly improved the recruits' training standards.

"He then assisted extensively in the Depot's Home Defence (HD) planning and preparations. He was informally attached to HQ54 Bde where he was instrumental in doing much of the detailed preparations and exercise planning for the HD Trainer at Grantham. In that field he became well known throughout Eastern District, and was a presenter at District Study Days. He continued to busy himself throughout the Depot, on occasion as CSM HQ Company and as RSM. He has appeared at functions as a conjuror, at Carol Services as a guitarist, and organised the Wives Club's field training in 1987 and 1988...with much of the skills instruction being carried out by him.

"Throughout he has been an adoring father and family man. He was closely involved in the civilian community, particularly football (at which his younger son Karl was an England Youth International) where he involved local villages with the Depot. He was a fund-raiser and magazine-editor for the Cambridgeshire Colts League (CCL), and helped those youths at District, County and Divisional level. His engaging personality enabled him to persuade others to contribute their talents.

"The final great blow of his life occurred in March 1988 when his son Karl was killed in a RTA. Although desperately distraught, he led his family through that tragedy and presented a football trophy to the CCL as a memorial to his son. Throughout the last three years in particular and despite severe

and disfiguring illness, he has displayed a dedication to the Depot and the local community of a very high order. He has overcome severe disappointments which might have demoralised a lesser man. Instead his courage, endurance of pain, devotion to duty, and selflessness have been a shining beacon and inspiration to all those privileged to have witnessed it..."

On retirement from the Army in 1989 Stu returned to his roots in the North West and embedded himself working for those whom he perceived less fortunate than himself. He worked initially in Remploy and later helped to set up Oldham Promobility & Community Transport Passenger Services, working predominately with those with disabilities; for this he was short-listed for a Pride of Oldham award. Further health issues continued to beset this fine citizen to which he finally succumbed on 22 July 2019.

Stu is survived by his wife Evelyn and son Darren.

**MKG**

### **Lieutenant Colonel Peter Walter MBE MC**



Lt Col Peter Walter, highly decorated soldier with the SAS, nicknamed 'the Rat' for his grit and resourcefulness – obituary

Lieutenant Colonel Peter Walter, who has died aged 91, was a tough, no-nonsense professional soldier who won MCs in the jungles of Malaya and in the mountains of South Arabia, and who inspired generations of young British soldiers with his dedication to practical hard training for war.

His attitude to rules and regulations

was that they were there for guidance only. His maxim was "Any bloody fool can run and everybody can run like rabbits when under fire. It is whether a soldier can march long distances, carrying all his kit, across all terrains, in all weathers ... and still be fit to fight. That is the mark of a good soldier."

One of four siblings, Peter Frederick Walter was born on January 26 1928 to Frederick and Peggy Walter, a farming family from near Retford in Nottinghamshire.

In December 1944 the underage Walter enlisted in the Sherwood Foresters by bringing his birth date forward by two months. He listed his profession as "farm worker".

After service in Palestine he was posted to Malaya where, in 1950, the Emergency was under way. Walter volunteered for the Malayan Scouts who had recently been formed to fight the communist terrorists [CTs] in the jungle.

In 1952, aged only 25, he was a Squadron Sergeant Major when the Scouts were formally redesignated as 22 Special Air Service Regiment, the successors of the wartime SAS which had been disbanded at the end of the Second World War. It was with the SAS that he earned his nickname "The Rat" because, as one SAS veteran recalled later, he was "here, there and everywhere".

The following year, in spite of his lack of educational qualifications, he was granted a short service commission, initially in his regiment and later with the Royal Lincolnshire Regiment, which was later to become a part of a new East Anglian Regiment.

Walter returned to Malaya and won his first MC in 1957 after an action against CTs in the State of Perak. The citation read: "For repeated courage and determination in leading his men in the assault against heavy fire from terrorists in prepared ambush positions. He inspired his men to achieve a moral ascendancy over a numerically superior enemy."

During the action he personally killed at least one enemy and had a full magazine from a Sten gun fired at him from a few yards – which fortunately missed.





# Obituaries

For his leadership and organisational skills in pursuit of the enemy in further operations he was subsequently appointed MBE and mentioned in despatches.

He returned to the SAS, commanding A Squadron and later serving as second in command under Lt Col [later 2nd Viscount] John Slim. "He was fanatical about realistic training," one SAS veteran recalled, "and the exercises he organised were always full of interest, variety, surprise and chaos. He was a hard man and he trained hard men for war."

He married his first wife Elizabeth Hall, the daughter of a senior Royal Navy and Royal Indian Navy officer, in April 1963. One week after the wedding, and before embarking upon his honeymoon, he managed to hitch lifts from the RAF to Singapore and then to Borneo where the newly emerging nation of Malaysia was under attack from its Indonesian neighbour in what became known as the "Confrontation". Walter wanted to see if he could make himself useful even though his unit was in Britain and he was on leave.

Shortly after he arrived, reports came in of a major incursion by some 100 Indonesian regular troops. He asked to accompany a patrol from the 6th Gurkhas under the command of Lt Hugh Wallace and they were delighted to have such an experienced jungle fighter along. After making contact with the Indonesians, a prolonged fire fight took place during which Lt Wallace was killed. Walter spent much of the first day of the contact engaging the enemy with a light machine gun and later led a patrol to follow up on the enemy and recover the body of the Gurkha officer.

When the action was concluded Walter got the RAF to fly him back to Britain and his bride. She never did get her honeymoon and explained later that "really he was only ever married to the Army". The marriage was subsequently dissolved.

Shortly after, Walter transferred to the Parachute Regiment where he commanded Recruit Company followed by a posting as a company commander to the 3rd Battalion. Operating from Bahrain, his B Company was sent to



**A group of SAS men in the Malayan jungle in 1952 or 1953. Peter Walter is second from the right with an M1 carbine over his shoulder (on a homemade sling made from some paracord). He has his '44 Pattern aluminium mug in his right hand.**

South Arabia and into an action in the mountainous Radfan area north of Aden, for which he would be awarded his second MC.

Dissident tribesmen had been attacking the Aden-Dhala road and had to be stopped. B Company were initially tasked with parachuting in close to their target, but the SAS patrol sent in advance to mark out the drop zone were attacked and had to retire, losing their commander and radio operator. It was reported that the men had been decapitated and their heads displayed upon spikes in Sanaa.

After a night approach over mountainous terrain, dawn saw Walter's company come under sustained heavy fire from an enemy based in a number of watchtowers. Ordering his Paras to fix bayonets, Walter led the lead platoon in an assault to clear the enemy. Though desperately short of water and ammunition, they subsequently held the position all day under continuous fire, losing two dead and six wounded but killing many of the enemy.

Subsequently Walter rejoined the SAS as John Slim's second in command at Hereford and then returned to the Paras in 1969 to command their Battle School in Brecon. Here his belief in hard training was allowed full expression. He was known on occasion to stand behind the hotplate at mealtimes and if

he observed a young Para who appeared a few pounds overweight was given to bark: "Too fat, no chips, move on!"

Between 1972 and 1974 he commanded the depot of the Parachute Regiment and Airborne Forces in Aldershot responsible for training which he very much enjoyed. His officers' mess is remembered as a lively place where he loved nothing better than hard drinking with good soldiers.

He then served on the staff in Lisburn, Northern Ireland, for which he was awarded a second mention in despatches. His last role in the Regular Army was to establish the Nato International Long-Range Reconnaissance Patrol School in Germany.

Walter retired from the Regular Army in 1981 as a Lieutenant Colonel and immediately re-enlisted as a trooper in the Honourable Artillery Company, a Territorial unit, in the City of London. He was later commissioned as a Major and was appointed Chief Instructor.

Walter had not been considered to command either of the two SAS Territorial regiments because it was assumed that his style might be too demanding, but with the HAC he showed flexibility and enthusiasm. A former CO stated: "A generation of HAC soldiers benefited from his extraordinary operational experience."

He served on until aged 63 and retired with great reluctance only because the Army refused to give him any more yearly extensions. He had served continuously for 47 years.

In 1980 Walter moved to Alderney where, returning to his roots, he ran a smallholding and was proud that in his 70s he could still shear a sheep. He was a member of the States of Alderney, the legislature, serving for a time as its Vice-President. He reformed the defunct Alderney Militia as an Army Cadet Force unit and on many occasions arranged for regular and territorial units to exercise on the island.

He was a frequent and popular visitor to the Special Forces Club in London and until the age of 85 took himself off each year to walk sections of the Great Wall of China.

In 2003 he married Annie Chase. She survives him with two sons of his first marriage and a stepdaughter.

## Charles Benford



Charles was born on 12 July 1919 in South Fambridge, the second child of nine.

At the age of six, he went to live with his grandparents in Plaistow where he was brought up and loved as an only child.

In 1934 when he was 14, his grandfather died suddenly of a heart attack, and dad eventually returned to Southend to live with his mother. From then he worked as a butcher's boy until

the outbreak of WW2.

At that time he was required to register, along with all those who were 18 years and over. He actually stated a preference for the Navy, but on 15 January 1940 he was called up to report to Warley Barracks – home of the Essex Regiment. So "Private C. Benford 6019174" began his military career with the army. After four months training, he was due to go from Dover to join the British Expeditionary force in France. The evacuation of Dunkirk, however, prevented this from happening. As a result, he spent time at Newcastle under Lyme, then near Hereford and the Brecon Beacons. During subsequent time at Lancing in Sussex, and then on the Isle of Wight, he was involved in erecting steel framework defences along the South Coast. Eventually he ended up with the Support Company, in the Carrier Platoon, having learnt to drive and maintain a Bren gun carrier.

His active service, following months of training, started when he landed on Gold Beach on D-Day at around 1pm. He was by then a Sergeant with a Bren Gun Carrier platoon. He saw Bayeux liberated, and the taking of Tilly-sur-Seulles, which changed hands between the Allies and Germany no fewer than 19 times; dad survived some ferocious action in Normandy, and progressed to the campaign to liberate Le Havre; during autumn 1944 he fought across Belgium and the Netherlands, culminating in the liberation of Arnhem in April 1945.

Having transferred from the 2nd Essex to the 1st Suffolk Regt., he was due to go to the Far East – but as WW2 ended, he thought he would be returning home – but he was sent to Palestine instead, where he spent the last 10 months of his military career in Haifa and Beirut as Acting Company Sergeant Major.

Early in 1943, dad had started corresponding with Doreen Turvey, who at that time worked in the Stratford Co-Op store. The introduction was through the "pals away" scheme run by the Co-Op during the war. Their first meeting was during a 48 hour leave from which blossomed a romance. A further 48 hour leave was granted three months later

and that was the last time they met until January 1945 when, during an eleven day leave, Charles proposed to Doreen. They were married at St John's Church, Leytonstone High Road on 15th July 1945. Despite having been together for only a few weeks before they were married, they would be together for 66 years.

Over the next 40 years, Charles graduated from being a milkman, to working in the office – culminating in being Chief Cashier at the Co-op department store in Romford where he worked for many years. Commuting daily by car from Leigh to Romford was tiring, however, and he eventually left to start work for Southend Borough Council – in the Education, Housing and Environmental Health departments, retiring in 1984.

His life at St James was immense. As well as over 20 years running the Sunday School with Doreen, he was church treasurer – a post he held for 49 years. As with all "voluntary" posts, he was not to relax, however - he continued as Assistant Treasurer until the age of 97!! Dad also loved singing in the choir, and was an altar server from the 1950s right until he was well over 90 years old. He felt privileged also to be a Eucharistic Minister.

Dad always said that the reason he had given so much of his life to God in the Church was because he had survived the war – when so many of his friends had not.

I must mention his return, in later life, to his military experiences. For years when we were children, dad never wanted to talk about his war years. Around the 50th Anniversary of WW2, he was contacted by his former regiment, and encouraged to be involved in the memory of fallen comrades. As a result, he joined the Essex Regiment Association, and also the 49th West Riding Infantry Division Association – the Polar Bears. The 2nd Essex Regiment which dad served in was part of the Polar Bears – and dad and mum went on many trips with the Association to Normandy, Belgium and Holland.

Dad used to say the prayers during ceremonies at the various memorials





# Obituaries

and cemeteries we visited – he became unofficial padre of the Polar Bear Association! A particular highlight for Dad was when he was in Normandy on his 95th birthday, and he met Prince Edward, who was leading the officials. Not many people can say that a Prince has sung you happy birthday! Dad was also very proud to be awarded the Legion d'Honneur – the French Government's highest honour, for his participation in the Normandy campaign.

At home, dad joined the Royal British Legion, and took an active role, attending regular meetings at the Moose Hall in Leigh.

This brings me to the last great achievement in dad's life – reaching 100 years on July 12th. A splendid celebration was held, with family, friends, local dignitaries, LOMVC choir members, the Royal British Legion, and military representatives. It is of course sad that he only managed 13 more days, – but the fact that he died on St. James Day, the 25th July, was providential, given his life here. So ends 100 years – a full and happy life.

**John Benford (son)**

## Adrian Forde



Adrian Forde was a keen time trial cyclist but when he gave up the sport in 1974, he joined the Territorial Army (TA), at the suggestion of his brother, who was a

Platoon Sergeant in B Company 6th Bn the Royal Anglian Regiment.

He served with B Company, 6th Battalion the Royal Anglian Regiment, firstly in the Signal Section, then with 6 Platoon in Dunstable and after that as Colour Sergeant, he served in the Recruit Reception Training Team (RRTT). He attained the rank of Warrant Officer class 2 and also served in HQ Company.

When he left the TA, he became a staunch member of the Bedford Branch of the then, Bedfordshire & Hertfordshire Regiment Association. He was the Branch Minute Secretary for many years and when he retired from this role, the Branch had the privilege of bestowing upon him the position of Honorary Lifetime Vice-President.

He will always be remembered for having a cigarette in one hand and a glass of whisky in the other.

It was Adrian's wish that there was no funeral service and many members (and non-members) of the Branch attended his wake at the Keep.

The intention is for Adrian, Ashes to be interred in the Memorial Garden, opposite the Keep in Kempston in October 2019.

## Major Richard Dinnin



Richard was educated at Berkhamsted School in Hertfordshire and always intended to join the Army.

After Sandhurst in 1952, he was commissioned into his local Regiment, The Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment. Richard often commented

that it was the finest Regiment in the Army.

There are many tales of Richard's early service. Apparently on the long hot route to the Suez Canal Zone to join the 1st Battalion, Richard diverted himself to the Officers' Club in Port Said for a cool leisurely swim – the Brigade Major who was kept waiting for Richard, was more than a bit miffed, but his fellow subalterns were delighted.

His brother recorded that in 1957, he was posted for his last 6 months of National Service to join Richard in Goslar on the border of West and East Germany and there he learned more about Richard and his antics. Seeing Richard in recent years all dignified and gentlemanly seemed a long way from a wild night, saddling a horse, riding into the mess and stabbing with a lance at a painting of a general.

Richard had been on an equitation course, and as horses were available, Richard was keen to teach his brother officers to ride. He became a really excellent horseman. At the same time, he was training hard, and one evening he had gone off walking over the Hartz Mountains with a pack full of scrap iron. A number of junior officers were riding horses round a hunter trial course they had built.

The Colonel and other more senior officers were having great difficulty with getting a particularly troublesome horse round the course, when Richard appeared in the distance with his pack of iron looking totally shattered after having marched 20 odd miles over mountainous terrain. "Ah" said the colonel, who never really approved of Richard, "You are good with horses, Richard, get her to go round this course would you". Red in the face and extremely grubby Richard ditched his pack, mounted the horse and calmly took her round without any faults – twice.

Then he joined the King's African Rifles in Kenya, which he loved. He was captivated by Kenya. There are photographs of Richard standing proudly with his men at the summit of Mount Kilimanjaro. His idea of a holiday was to go off into the desert with a camel and a team of soldiers and disappear for

weeks. He had a profound respect for the soldiers for whom he was responsible. This was true whether they were British National service or African volunteers.

After a short while back with 3 E Anglian, Richard was off again, this time to join the Trucial Oman Scouts, which he also loved.

Rejoining the Regiment, this time 2 R ANGLIAN in Felixstowe, gave Richard other opportunities, in 1967 he met and married Jenny, and they made their home in Suffolk.

After leaving the Army in 1969, Richard had a full and varied civilian career in large Companies, mainly serving overseas including: Belgium, Saudi Arabia, Dubai and Cyprus.

On retiring to Suffolk, Richard increasingly enjoyed time with his children Jocelyn and Harriet and with his grandchildren. He served on the local Town Council and was an enthusiastic and committed Trustee of the Bedfordshire and Hertfordshire Regiment Museum. He wrote their short history, published in 1999. The history includes one of Richard's many paintings, and military history became one of his favourite subjects for his paintings.

Richard lived by a strict code of honour, truth, loyalty and courtesy - all old fashioned words but words that describe the man.

## Major Tony Amos



Educated at RMA Sandhurst, Tony Amos was commissioned into The Royal Leicestershire Regiment from RMA Sandhurst in 1959, and served with 1st

Bn in Germany, Watchet and Hong Kong. He was a fine athlete, and excelled in the Mile and at Cross-Country running.

In Hong Kong in 1963 in the 'Round the Colony' Race he led A Company's team to 7th place, the second non-Gurkha team. That year he was posted to the Infantry Junior Leaders Battalion at Oswestry.

His disappointment at consequently missing The Tigers' operational tours in Borneo in 1963/64 and Aden in 1965 was more than compensated for by meeting Diana in Chester, whom he married in 1965.

As a Captain he returned to Regimental Duty in 4th R Anglian where in Malta he was Assistant Adjutant/ Intelligence Officer in 1966/67 and 2IC B Company in 1968, while their young children, Andrew and Annabelle, spent their earliest years 'having fun in the sun'.

In March 1968 Tony led Exercise Bachelor's Fling, an adventurous training expedition in Libya, 21 men driving in seven vehicles across the desert from the coast at El Adem via Jalo and Kufra Oasis towards the Tibesti Mountains in northern Chad, a 2,200-mile round trip. He retired from the Regular Army in 1969 and worked for 14 years in a civilian job, in 1982 joining the TA as a Major in 7th (V) R Anglian. A year later, at his own request he reverted to the rank of Captain (NRPS) and became PSAO at Clare Street TA Centre, Northampton. Throughout his many years there he was outstanding in his support for The Northamptonshire Regiment Association and well as for The Royal Anglian Regiment. He subsequently retired from military service in 1993, and with his wife and two grown-up children went to live at Alicante in Spain. Diana having predeceased him in 2014, Tony died near Alicante on 9 September 2019, aged 80 years. Requiescat in pace.

MKG

## In-Pensioner Cyril Worrall



Cyril was born in Nottingham on 28 July 1930. He enlisted at Nottingham on 2 February 1948 and badged to the Sherwood Foresters. After a short period spent in the UK he was moved to Japan to join the Royal Leicestershire Regiment, as part of the Far East Land Force on 12 May 1949. He remained with them until September 1951 when he was moved to Korea before being returned to the UK on July 1952. He later spent four months in Germany from November 1952 to March 1953 and he was discharged on 20 May 1953 having served for five years in the rank of Corporal.

Following his Army service in 1953 he found employment as a packer with the company, Cooper Brothers for two years, then he joined The Post Office Telephones and was employed as a Joiner where he remained for the next 38 years until 1993. He then became a kitchen assistant at the Helen Ley Care Home in Leamington Spa for the next thirteen years until 2007, when he retired. He was also a member of the Warwickshire Branch of the Korean Veterans Association from 1984 to 2013 and assumed the role of their Standard Bearer on many occasions.

Cyril joined the Royal Hospital on 14 May 2018 and was posted to Long Ward 23 as part of Number 3 Company. Cyril was keen to get involved and attended a number of external events to commemorate the Korean War together with attendance at various regimental events hosted and organised by the





# Obituaries

Royal Anglian Regiment. He was also a regular at Stamford Bridge for the Chelsea Football Club home matches.

Cyril died on Jones Ward on Sunday 13 October at the age of 89 May he Rest in Peace.

## Major Gordon Browne CBE



Senior MI5 officer who reassured Macmillan over the Profumo scandal and argued the government's case during the Spycatcher affair

When the Profumo affair broke in 1963 there was panic that Britain's secrets had been betrayed to the Russians. John Profumo, the secretary of state for war, was having an affair with Christine Keeler, who was also sleeping with Yevgeny Ivanov, the naval attaché at the Soviet embassy. Had she been passing on to him intelligence she had learnt from a key cabinet minister?

The embattled Harold Macmillan government knew she had not, largely because Gordon Browne, deputy head of MI5, had done a thorough job as a special investigator for Britain's intelligence agency. As soon as the scandal broke, he had been seconded to Roger Hollis, the MI5 director-general, to look at another potentially devastating leak, only months after the defection of Kim Philby.

The agency already knew that Profumo was sleeping with Keeler, but never believed he was a security threat. It was also already monitoring Ivanov and concluded that he was not a KGB

agent, but merely a libidinous Russian making the most of an opportunity.

Browne's conclusions were upheld by Lord Denning, the judge who investigated the affair. His report said that there had been no breach of security. It did not save the Macmillan government. Nor did the public learn anything about Browne's role in MI5. The agency still did not officially exist and its role was highly secret.

Browne was used to living in the shadows. He had been with MI5 almost since its reorganisation after the Second World War and had played key roles countering Soviet spying, overseeing intelligence in the Commonwealth and instituting proper training for MI5 agents.

Until the mid-1960s, MI5 officers were expected to learn on the job how to shadow targets, filter intelligence and keep check on domestic threats to British security. But at the height of the Cold War there was no longer room for amateurs.

Browne's work often took him overseas. In 1961 he travelled to the Bahamas, Jamaica, Trinidad and Bermuda to check on security. The next year he attended a conference in Washington on British Guiana, a colony where there were fears of communist infiltration of the independence movement.

President Kennedy sent Macmillan a message thanking him for the high quality of the British delegation. In 1962 Browne went to Cyprus to build an intelligence relationship with the newly independent country. There were confidential talks with Greek and Turkish Cypriot officials, but also lighter moments when he was entertained by intelligence officers and their wives, who served him stewed sparrows and took him to a show involving male and female strippers.

A year later he was sent to Singapore, a central intelligence headquarters for the Far East. Indonesia had just tried to invade the newly created Malaysia (the "Konfrontasi" crisis) and President Sukarno had communist backing for his attacks on the Malaysian part of Borneo and low-level harassment. With British



and Commonwealth forces involved, intelligence was vital.

Browne earned a reputation within the agency as a superb organiser, a skill he had learnt during his wartime service in Europe and Burma. MI5 officers were complaining of poor administration, old systems and slow central processing. Browne was charged with bringing in computers to assist in the sifting of intelligence, and from 1969 he ran the technical side of MI5, known as A2.

His predecessor had had a heart attack and resigned abruptly without leaving any record of what he did. The secretary had also departed. The main liaison with the Government Communications Headquarters (GCHQ), a mathematician, choked to death on smoked salmon at the Army & Navy Club and another important colleague also had a heart attack.

Browne therefore had to rebuild the department from scratch, despite knowing nothing about the job. He started by asking each person what they did and why, and then organised all the technical staff, such as transcribers and listeners. The key targets were the Russians, the IRA and communists in Britain.

There were further visits to Ottawa and Washington to liaise with the Mounties and the CIA, and to Glasgow to appease the local police who complained they had not been sufficiently briefed by MI5. Browne helped ease the frosty atmosphere by revealing over lunch that he had Scottish ancestry.

Perhaps the most difficult of his overseas trips came after his retirement in 1976. In 1986 Peter Wright, a former MI5 officer, published his memoir,

Spycatcher, in Australia. (It was banned in Britain.) The government sent William Armstrong, the cabinet secretary, to testify in Britain's legal attempt to prevent publication of the book on the grounds that Wright had broken the Official Secrets Act.

Browne was sent to Sydney to refute Wright's claim that he had never been briefed about security. As head of training, he had explained MI5's workings to all trainees. Wright asserted in his book that Roger Hollis had been a Soviet intelligence agent, that MI5 had plotted against Harold Wilson and that British intelligence was working without proper permission. The government was keen to refute his allegations while suppressing all details of how the agency worked.

The affair turned out badly. Malcolm Turnbull, representing the Australian publisher, ran rings around Lord Armstrong, who was forced to admit he had been "economical with the truth". Browne was prevented from giving evidence, lest he say things that had not been authorised by the MI5 director-general. The attempt to prevent publication failed, and Spycatcher was published in Britain the next year. Turnbull made much of his success and went on to become the prime minister of Australia. Browne was then called in to clarify the rules around security.

Gordon Browne was born in Tamil Nadu, south India, at an army hill station in 1916, to William and Elizabeth Browne (née McArthur-Moir). In his early years he was constantly on the move as his father, a doctor with the Royal Army Medical Corps, was assigned to different posts — Shimla, India, in 1918, Malta in 1922, Aldershot in 1924 and Bath in 1928, when his father was sent to the army medical service in Cairo.

Educated at Cheltenham College, then mainly a military school for future officers, he was farmed out to relatives during the holidays, while his parents were posted back to India. Holidays were sometimes spent in Scotland, where he once nearly shot himself at the age of 14 while hunting rabbits.

After two years at Sandhurst he joined the Suffolk Regiment. His

commission into 12th Foot was one of the few signed by Edward VIII before his abdication. Sent to Malta in 1937, he was in charge of signals and provisions and boxed as a light-heavyweight for the regiment.

Back in Britain a year before the war, he did a signalling course and was sent to Plymouth to prepare troops for conflict. As war loomed, he sent a telegram to Molly Gray, whom he had met at a dance five years earlier, asking her to marry him. They married three days after war broke out and had four sons: Richard, a retired BBC engineer; Robin, a retired GP; Sir Nicholas, diplomat and ambassador to Tehran and Copenhagen (obituary, January 22, 2014); and Julian, a retired journalist and publisher.

Browne's wartime service began in France with the British Expeditionary Force. Sent to France and then to Belgium when the Germans invaded, he was forced back to Dunkirk where he helped to organise British troops who had made their way to the beaches, where he was evacuated.

In 1941, after staff training at Camberley, he was promoted to brigade major and posted to Colchester and then Londonderry. On one night exercise he was asked to report to London. He took an American bomber and noticed that the crew played poker while the aircraft flew on autopilot. He was then "volunteered" for Orde Wingate's Chindit force in Burma. He arrived in Delhi and began preparing for jungle warfare, where the hills were steep, the rain continuous, the mules the only transport and wild pigs were often mistaken for enemy.

In 1944 he was sent to Imphal and ordered to capture a hilltop behind Japanese lines. It was almost a suicide mission. They were attacked two nights running; the soldier next to him was killed and they were forced to pull back. Dysentery affected many troops. Browne became unable to walk and was sent back by Jeep to Imphal.

After a further year in India, which included mediation between Hindus and Muslims and imprisoning an embezzling British officer, he returned to Britain in 1947 and worked in the war office on military security. This led

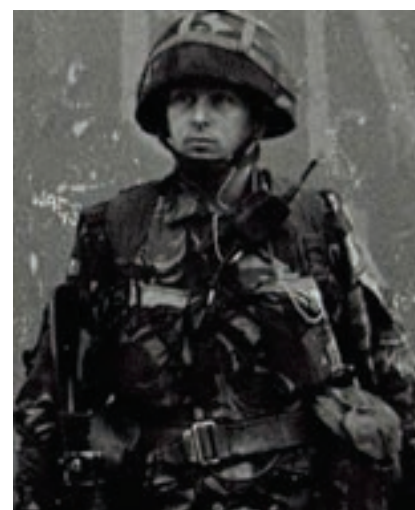
to co-ordination with MI5 and, after a nightmare exercise on Salisbury Plain in wet snow, he resigned from the army and joined MI5 as an intelligence officer.

The early years were mostly taken up with keeping records on communists in defence industries and others of interest to intelligence. In 1953 he attended the Three-Power Conference in Bermuda with Eisenhower, Churchill and Joseph Laniel of France. Churchill, by then 80, could not reach the sea so his secretary was instructed to fill his hat with seawater so that he could feel what it was like. Browne was responsible for briefing the press and made himself unpopular by abruptly ending the session. The Daily Mail called him the Man in the Raincoat.

After retirement to West Malling, Kent, marked by the award of a CBE, he spent time travelling, looking after the family home and garden and adding his robust voice to local campaigns against development and new roads. His wife died in 2000 and he spent his final six weeks in a retirement home, where the staff pressed him for memories of MI5. "I could tell you about that, but then I might have to make you disappear," he replied.

Gordon Browne, CBE, was born on November 30, 1916. He died of natural causes on October 17, 2019, aged 102.

## James Callaghan



James Callaghan (Cal) enlisted into the 1974 Army whilst living in Cyprus where his father, a former Suffolk, East Anglian and Royal Anglian Regiment





# Obituaries

---

soldier was posted. He went on to serve 23 years and 224 days retiring as a WO2.

Cal served with the 1st Battalion initially with C Company. In 1984 he moved to the Recce Platoon as a Cpl serving in Londonderry and was promoted to Sgt in 1985 as the Platoon Sergeant of 7 Platoon, B Company. On promotion to CSgt he moved to 5th Battalion Royal Anglian as a Permanent Staff Instructor. Promoted to WO2 in 1990 he eventually became the Recce platoon 2IC and in 1993 Support Coy CSM. For the Fermanagh tour 1995 he was the COP Platoon 2IC with his final tour of duty with 6th Battalion in Bury St Edmunds as an Senior Permanent Staff Instructor.

He was a renowned soldier of outstanding quality, an excellent training instructor, fit, articulate and with a natural bent to Recce and COP Platoon work. He was extremely fit representing the Battalion and Infantry in x-country before moving on to orienteering. His career saw him serve in served in Norway, Jamaica, Denmark, Germany, Belize, Cyprus, Canada and Gibraltar. He was never happier than whilst serving in Northern Ireland where he thrived in the operational environment. He completed a tour in Belfast in 1979, Fermanagh 1981 and 1991, Londonderry 1984-1987, South Armagh 1989 and East Tyrone 1994.

After leaving the Army in November 1997 Cal became the Group Training Manager with a design company. Within 6 month he was promoted to Area and

then Group Sales Manager. In June 2003 Cal was bitten by the operational service bug again and he deployed to Iraq to work as a private contractor aiding the new Iraqi Government in the guarding and movement of logistical and IT equipment to help with rebuilding the infrastructure required after the war.

He moved on to be employed by the Saudi Arabian Embassy in London, working alongside Saudi Security Staff in the protection of a Saudi Prince and his family, diplomats and visitors to the Embassy in Mayfair. He later moved to the internal security team where he had various training roles. After a lifetime of being a trainer Cal decided to become Self Employed in 2005 in the field of Security Training, and set up JACAL Training Service Ltd. He soon built up a portfolio of clients within further Education Providers and was delivering a wide variety of Security Courses across London and the South East of England. He also subcontracted his services to other Security Training Providers and would travel around the UK delivering training for other providers.

Cal had a minor accident at home, while securing a fence post he fell and took a blow to the back of his head, within two weeks, he suffered a bleed on the brain which only became apparent after suffering multiple seizures at home. Recovery was a long and difficult period for Cal as he wasn't accustomed to sitting around doing nothing. After six months recuperation he decided to scale back on the travelling to London

and worked mainly in the local area and began to take a pace back, and it was during this period that retirement and relocation back to Londonderry took place. Cal had first fell in love with Londonderry when his father was posted here in 1969 and Cal attended secondary school not far from where we finally moved to in 2017.

Finally retired it did not come easy, but very soon he was making friends and acquaintances and was soon involved with the Local Pub's Golf Association, Shooting Club and working with Trauma Counselling helping those affected by the 'Troubles' and was happy and content. He even finally agreed to some well-earned holidays and enjoyed the freedom and flexibility of Cruise Holidays around the Mediterranean and the Caribbean, and in June this year we went with 2 of his Grandchildren to the Norwegian Fjords.

Cal suffered a small fairly insignificant injury to his lower leg in October 2019, unfortunately he was not realise just how serious this would become, he developed cellulitis and was admitted to hospital for IV treatment on 11th November, the situation became rapidly serious as he developed sepsis which spread quickly and was unresponsive to the 'top shelf' of antibiotics and within 48 hours suffered major organ failure and was transferred to Intensive Care on life support, where he passed away on 15th November 2019.

Cal leaves his adoring wife Jacqui and children, James, Nicola and Thomas.



## LEAVE THE STRESSES OF LIFE BEHIND BECOME A CHELSEA PENSIONER



Sheltered, independent living supported by full medical care and catering services, in some of the most beautiful buildings in the UK, gives you and your family peace of mind.

For over 300 years Chelsea Pensioners have led rich, varied and dignified lives at the Royal Hospital which is the Nation's Covenant with her old soldiers.

Retired soldiers can apply to become a Chelsea Pensioner from 65 years of age onwards.

Applicants should be active enough to become ambassadors and travel the UK and overseas with their comrades, representing their home and all that it stands for.

*HRH The Prince of Wales recently opened our new state of the art care home, hospice and medical centre, with its gymnasium, hydrotherapy pool and physiotherapy facilities.*



FOR MORE INFORMATION VISIT: [www.chelsea-pensioners.org.uk](http://www.chelsea-pensioners.org.uk)  
CALL: 020 7881 5204 EMAIL: [saraaddelsee@chelsea-pensioners.org.uk](mailto:saraaddelsee@chelsea-pensioners.org.uk)  
WRITE: Royal Hospital Chelsea, Royal Hospital Road, London SW3 4SR



**Providing  
specially  
trained  
assistance dogs  
for injured and  
disabled men  
and women of  
the UK Armed  
Forces and UK  
Civilian  
Emergency  
Services.**



**Support Us**

**By fundraising  
Donation  
Spreading the word!**

**[www.houndsforheroes.com](http://www.houndsforheroes.com)**

**email: [info@houndsforheroes.com](mailto:info@houndsforheroes.com)**

Hounds For Heroes is registered in England and Wales as a charitable company, limited by guarantee

Company Number:

Charity Number: 1134359

Registered Address: 17 Warwick Gardens, Rayleigh Essex. SS6 8TQ

# Dogs saving lives



## We train specialist dogs to detect the odour of human diseases

These include various cancers and other life-threatening and debilitating diseases. We also train our dogs to assist with managing serious medical conditions such as Type 1 diabetes, Addisons disease, PoTS, pain seizures, non-epileptic seizures and severe nut allergies.

Our work and research is entirely paid for by public support and the generosity of individuals and other organisations. Please help us to continue this life-changing work and make a donation today.

[www.medicaldetectiondogs.org.uk](http://www.medicaldetectiondogs.org.uk)

**Medical  
Detection Dogs**

Patron: HRH The Duchess of Cornwall



Registered Charity in England and Wales No. 1124533 and in Scotland No. SC044434



To: RHQ, The Royal Anglian Regiment  
The Keep  
Gibraltar Barracks  
Bury St Edmunds  
Suffolk IP33 3RN



## THE ROYAL ANGLIAN REGIMENT BENEVOLENCE CHARITY

### DONATION FORM

#### Donor's Full Name and Address

Name (capitals): .....

Address: .....

..... Post Code: .....

#### Gift Aid Declaration

I request that The Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity (Registered Number 1085050) treat all donations I have made since January 2010, and any future donations, as Gift Aid donations, unless I notify you otherwise.

Signature: ..... Date: ...../...../.....

#### Notes:

1. You must pay an amount of income tax or capital gains tax at least equal to the tax that the Charity reclaims on your donations, which is currently 28p for each £1 you give.
2. You must cancel this declaration if, in future, you no longer pay UK tax.

#### Standing Order

To (Name and address of your Bank): .....

..... Post Code: .....

Please make regular payments of £..... every month ☐, quarter ☐, year ☐ to The Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity from the following account number: .....

sort code: ..... starting on: ...../...../..... and ending on: ...../...../.....

or until further notice.

Account Name: .....

Signature: ..... Date: ...../...../.....

Please pay to: The Royal Bank of Scotland, Holts Branch, Lawrie House, Victoria Road, Farnborough GU14 7NR; Sort Code: 16-19-26, Account No 14811362.

#### Single Gift

I would like to make a donation to the Benevolence Charity of £..... and enclose a cheque for this sum payable to The Royal Anglian Regiment Benevolent Charity. Please ensure you complete the Gift Aid declaration above if you want your donation to increase by 28%.





